

THE
HISTORY
OF THE

Amours *and* Gallantry

OF

Several *Noble and Polite Persons*
at *Rome* and *Syracuse*.

Interpers'd with

Curious Observations

MORAL and POLITICAL.

Being the

Adventures of *Melinthus*.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

DONE FROM THE FRENCH.

L O N D O N :

Printed for R. GOSLING, at the *Middle-Temple Gate* in *Fleet-street*; D. BROWNE, at the *Black Swan* without *Temple-Bar*; and J. STAGG, in *Westminster-Hall*. M. DCC. XXVIII.

W. M. Cave.





T O

The H O N O U R A B L E

The Lady C A V E.

M A D A M,

TH E generous Encouragement you gave me in this Undertaking, will sufficiently excuse the Freedom of this Address; and if I could believe the Publick would as favourably overlook the Errors in the Performance, as I flatter my self your Ladyship will be inclin'd to do, I should rest satisfied with the Pleasure this Opportunity affords me of expressing my Gratitude, without apprehending the Mortification I otherwise must dread, of

A 2 having

iv DEDICATION.

having lay'd my self liable to Censure and Reflection. However, since I am engaged, I must hope the best; and as I doubt not, but the World will at least justify me in the Choice of a Patroness, I am so far happy, as I may expect every thing from your Goodness. I shall forbear, Madam, even to attempt to do justice to your Character, since I am as fearful of being thought presumptuous, as I should be of giving offence. Give me leave, only to tender my Acknowledgments for the many Favours I have received, and beg your Acceptance of this Assurance of my being, with the greatest Respect,

MADAM,

YOUR LADYSHIP'S

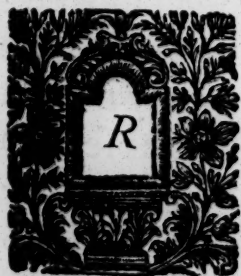
Most Obedient

Humble Servant.



THE
ADVENTURES
OF
MELINTHUS.

BOOK I.



OME having patiently endured the Vices and Extravagances of *NERO's* Youth, began to grow very uneasy under his Tyranny and Oppression; and the *Romans*, enriched with the Spoils of the whole World, groaned under the insupportable Cruelties

VOL. I. B of

of this Prince; when Fortune unluckily crossed the most virtuous Loves upon the earth, and permitted the *Circus*, designed only for Combats of Pomp and Diversion, to be sprinkled with blood by a detestable Treachery. But this Baseness did neither succeed, nor go unpunished: for by the particular direction of a superiour Power, the Assailants were seized with such a terror, as deprived them of their Courage, and saved the Lives of those whose ruin was resolved.

TWO young *Sicilians*, walking about the City at night, with four or five of their attendants, one guided by Love, and the other out of complaisance to his Friend, whilst they were clashing their Swords near the *Circus* for some design they had in hand, they were attacked by a company of armed Men, who, by their disorder, appeared more like Persons frightened, than as they had been resolved to take away the Lives of these Strangers. However, being much superiour in number, they would soon have made themselves a free passage, had they not met with a vigorous resistance: for those who were assaulted, being ignorant of their design, shewed so much skill and courage, that after an obstinate fight, the Aggressors were obliged to tell them, the Emperor was in their company. At the mention
of

of the Emperor's name, the *Sicilians* let their Enemies retreat, after a thousand actions too brave to be witnessed by the light of the Moon only, and made the best of their way off: but so wounded, that one of them fainted away with the loss of blood, and the other endeavouring to help his Friend, swooned away in like manner. Their Servants, who could not refrain from tears to see their valiant Masters reduced to this extremity, were preparing to remove them from thence to their Lodgings, when two Ladies richly dress'd, whose Beauty received a greater lustre from the light of the Flambeaux carry'd before them by two Pages, came attended by their domesticks to inquire the reason of the noise they had heard near their house. But looking on those that lay extended on the ground, they knew them to be the brave MELINTHUS, and the handsom PALAMEDES. EMILIA's love for MELINTHUS caused her to lament bitterly the deplorable condition she saw him reduced to upon her account. And CAMILLA could not help shedding some tears for PALAMEDES, whom she knew so passionately and sincerely loved her. These two Sisters, after having expressed their concern, ordered them to be brought to their house, to try if remedies would not recover them, and had them laid in different Apartments, the Beds and Furniture whereof suited the Pomp

and Luxury of that Age. MELINTHUS, by the care and assistance of EMILIA, recovering out of his Swoon, like one awaked out of a profound sleep, asked where PALAMEDES was? EMILIA, who was not ignorant of their Friendship, answered, that he was not far off, and was as much wounded as himself. He then begged he might go to see his Friend, which she refused, because his Wounds would not permit him to rise; but assured him that he was in the next room, and had no less need of rest than he: and MELINTHUS having desired to be left alone, turned himself to the other side of the Bed, not being able to endure the sight of her.

EMILIA being gone, he began to be-moan himself in the following manner: Alas! PALAMEDES, how has your Friendship made me act against the purity of my Love! Was not the feigned Passion I shewed EMILIA at your request, insupportable enough without this misfortune? What couldst thou expect but a punishment from the Gods, after having so often betrayed my Heart, by forcing my Words to contradict my Thoughts? Instead of fixing my adoration on one only Object, I paid homage to another. Thus did I sacrifice to false Deities, while my Heart only adored one that was perfect. But could I refuse any thing to PALAMEDES? could my Love deny any thing to him, who
first

first gave it a Being? When he desired me to assist him, could I excuse my Ingratitude to my Friend, by alledging, that the strictest Ties of Love would not permit me? Alas! how difficult is it to keep our Lives free from blame! How often do we sacrifice one Duty to acquit ourselves of another? But O thou Deity, who knowest my Thoughts, thou art witness, that when my Tongue has mentioned love to any other, my Heart has secretly disapproved it; and always despis'd the Object as far inferiour to that I love. He dwelt some time on such like Reflections, then looking on his Wounds, he reasoned in this manner. Must the Wounds of the true and sincere Passion that disquiets me be invisible, whilst I bear these visible ones for a feigned Passion? Wounds are sometimes marks of Honour, but these load me with Shame. O how can I hide them from my injured Love! Fortune has taken this opportunity to revenge herself on me, when my Actions might justly be taxed with Inconstancy; and having by these wounds left a lasting remembrance of this Rencontre, she has brought me into this bed I so carefully avoided. But Fortune do thy worst, thou shalt never shake my Constancy. I am sufficiently revenged of thee by despising thy favour, so courted by others. At one time thou allurest me with the prevailing Charms of Pleasure and Happiness: then

thou wouldst ensnare me by unavoidable accidents, using all thy Arts to root out that Virtue, which despises and laughs at thy power. But I need only oppose the remembrance of the Beauty I love, to render all thy baits ineffectual. No, treacherous Fortune, despair of ever making me quit this Constancy, thou art such an Enemy to. Thou mayst render me unhappy in my Love, but thou shalt never abate its ardor.

THESE different Thoughts sometimes tormented, and sometimes eased his mind, and entertained him all the next day; when he was obliged to keep his bed, tho' his Wounds were not mortal. But PALAMEDES was much longer without shewing any sign of Life: however, by the help of remedies they brought him to himself; and his wounds being searched, were found dangerous. These two Friends were in great repute at *Rome*, for their Births, join'd to a thousand excellent Qualities, which had gained them the esteem of all who were Friends to Virtue. A desire of seeing the Empire had engaged them to accompany the Embassy the *Syracusians* sent to NERO, to be eased of some new Taxes; and they were justly thought the most accomplish'd of the Age, tho' in very different Characters. MELINTHUS was solid, wise, and perfectly courteous and affable, but somewhat reserved,

ved, and he never discovered his extraordinary Genius but as occasion required. PALAMEDES was more active and undertaking, yet in so graceful a manner, that his Designs generally succeeded, and came off with applause. They were both exceeding handsome. MELINTHUS was the taller of the two, and of a more easy Shape, his Hair was long, brown, and curling; he had an agreeable Sweetness and Majesty in his Countenance, which created love and respect in all who beheld him. PALAMEDES was fair, always gay, chearful and pleasant, and seemed an utter stranger to care.

OTHO, a *Roman* Knight, who was afterwards Emperor, and at that time in very great favour with *NERO*, cherish'd their Friendship, and favour'd the growth of their Reputation in *Rome*, by spreading about, that these were the two *Sicilians* so often mentioned in the news brought to *Rome* of the Victories of *CORBULON*, the Emperor's Lieutenant in *Parthia*, where they had given many proofs of a surprizing Valour, having often been the first to begin an Assault, or scale the Walls of a besieged City, to lead the Soldiers the way. They had been chiefly instrumental in winning several Battles, rushing into the thickest Squadrons of the Enemy with irresistible fury, for which they were caressed by the Nobility, and admired

by the People, it being known that they descended of the most ancient Families of *Greece*, and being besides adorned with many shining Qualities, which commanded Love and Respect from every one.

BUT Fortune, jealous of so high a pitch of Virtue and Merit, took a pleasure in crossing them; and not being satisfied with seeing them so near death, she raised NERO's fury, and made him resolve to have them killed in their Lodgings, to revenge himself of the Accident that had happened the night before. MELINTHUS was but just awake, when he was acquainted with this cruel Design, which they concealed from PALAMEDES, who was in too bad a condition to listen to any thing. MELINTHUS was also informed, that their late Fight was an ambush laid by NERO himself; and that the Emperor had been wounded in the Hand, and MARCELLINUS in the Arm. This Man, who was one of the chief Ministers of NERO's Passions, and whose Love for CAMILLA had excited his jealousy against PALAMEDES, engaged the Emperor in this Enterprize to be rid of them both, and to divert NERO, who took delight in walking about the City by night, killing or wounding all who were so unhappy as to fall in his way. MARCELLINUS having failed in his first attempt, and seeing the Emperor bent on revenge,
would

would not let slip such an opportunity, but advised him to send a Tribune with some Guards to massacre them at night in their Lodgings, where he supposed they were.

THIS news, which would have daunted the most heroick Courage, did not move MELINTHUS, whose great Soul, not fearing death, prepared to receive it, his Wounds rendering him unable either to resist or fly: for tho' the Emperor did not know where they were, it was impossible it should be long concealed. All these Incidents filled the whole house with grief and confusion. EMILIA and CAMILLA were disconsolate, and could not hide the excess of their Sorrow. MELINTHUS alone remained unmoveable, amidst so many misfortunes, and filled with admiration all who saw him so resigned to the most cruel strokes of Fortune.

ARCAS the Slave of MELINTHUS, who had accompanied him from his infancy, and had consequently been witness of his Virtue and Courage, seemed to have improved from so bright an Example; for he was naturally brave, and had contracted so great an Affection for MELINTHUS, that nothing could equal the Ardour he expressed to serve him. This Slave could not behold the undaunted Looks of his Master, nor consider
the

the greatness of his Misfortunes, but his sympathizing Heart, overwhelmed with Sorrow, forced the Tears from his Eyes. At length, inspired by some Deity, or rather incited by his own Courage, he ventur'd to propose, that if it were possible to conceal the place where they were for some time, he did not doubt securing their Lives, and prevent their being further enquired after. Whereupon they were very urgent with him to know what Stratagem he had formed; but he declin'd gratifying their Importunities, and only bid them mind what he had said, and they should soon see the effect of his Resolution. Then leaving immediately EMILIA's House, he went to that of MAXIMUS, to his Master's Lodgings, taking with him NISUS, PALAMEDES's Slave, whom he knew to be a dear lover of his Master; and being arrived there, he declared to him his design to save their Master's Lives. I have made choice of you, says he, for my Assistant; for my part, I resolved to die for MELINTHUS, and surely, if thou wantest not courage, thou canst not refuse to die for PALAMEDES. NISUS, not in the least surpris'd, asked what he was to do? Why, replied ARCAS, we must put on our Master's Clothes; and to prevent our being known by any of NERO's Guards, we will put on a Helmet, arm our selves with Swords, and be ready prepared when they

they enter the Room, as designing to defend our Lives, or sell them very dear. After some resistance, we may so disfigure our Faces with Wounds and Blood, as to be taken for them; and by that means satisfy NERO's Rage, and prevent his making any farther enquiry after them. But NISUS pausing a little, and considering on the execution of this project, ARCAS thought he had not resolution enough for so brave an Action, and said to him, What NISUS dost thou stand to consider whether thou shalt die or no in such a Cause, as will immortalize our Names for Patterns of Courage and Fidelity? Hadst thou rather live in the most servile condition of Mankind, than die like one of the greatest? We who have so long had before us such bright Examples of Fortitude and Virtue, have we not yet learned to imitate them in one Action? Cease thy persuasions, replied NISUS, for I am as fully resolved to die as thou art. In vain have I always shewn such an Affection for PALAMEDES, should I now think even my Life it self too much to save his. I should die contented could I but know my Master was in safety. Let us do our Duty, said ARCAS, and leave the Event to the Gods: which way soever it happens, Death is best for us; for if they die, how can we survive the loss of them? And if by dying we can save their Lives, what
an

an Honour will it be to be praised by them as long as they live? Tho' Fortune has made us Slaves, let us once act as free, and shew her that she cannot deprive us of the privilege of dying. Here these two faithful Servants embraced, and having disguised themselves as *ARCAS* had proposed, they sat in the apartment waiting for Death, and encouraged one another by discoursing of their Masters excellent Qualities.

AT length Night came on, and the House was surrounded with Soldiers; the Tribune with fifty of the Emperor's Guards demands entrance, and tho' *MAXIMUS* told them the Strangers were not in his House, the Tribune pursuant to the Emperor's order commanded him to open all the doors; and coming into *MELINTHUS*'s Apartment, they found these two worthy Slaves, whom they took for *MELINTHUS* and *PALAMEDES*. The Tribune who had entered the room with only three Soldiers, seeing the Strangers, as he thought them, prepared to make resistance, cried, What do you dare to oppose *NERO*'s Orders? But they, without returning any Answer, attacked the Soldiers, and shewed themselves deserving Servants of such valiant Masters. However, their Intention being to die, and not to defend themselves any longer than would be necessary to carry on their design; they were
soon

soon overpowered by a greater Number of *Roman* Soldiers, who neither wanted skill nor courage. NISUS, tho' near expiring, still seemed to defend ARCAS, the better to represent the Friendship of their Masters, and at the same time wounded and disfigured his Face without their perceiving it. At that instant a Voice was heard from without, saying, that NERO commanded their Lives should be saved; this put a stop to the fury of the Soldiers, and OTHO coming into the room, told them he had brought the Emperor's Pardon; then running to ARCAS, he embraced him, rejoicing at his having escaped this imminent danger. But NISUS that very moment breathed his last, which made OTHO very much lament he could not come sooner to their rescue. ARCAS desired him to order the Soldiers to retire, that he might speak with him in private. Being alone, he took off his Helmet, and discovered himself to OTHO, telling him the design NISUS and he had formed. OTHO admired this uncommon piece of Fidelity, and having given orders about the Body of NISUS, he desired ARCAS to carry him to his Master. At their arrival at EMILIA's House, the whole Family was alarmed, for OTHO had a great Attendance, and they took them for NERO's Guards, who had found out where the two Friends lay concealed. But OTHO and ARCAS ha-
ving

ving made themselves known, they were immediately conducted to MELINTHUS, to to whom OTHO first presented ARCAS; and perceiving he was surprized to see his Servant drest in such a manner, he gave the whole account of his generous Resolution. MELINTHUS called ARCAS to his Bed-side, and embraced him; but this faithful Slave was so overjoy'd, rather to see his Master out of danger, than that he himself had escaped Death, that he could not speak one Word. Then OTHO told them how luckily he happened to hear of the Order that was out against them, at the Instigation of MARCELLINUS, and that he immediately waited on NERO, and represented to him the Merit of those he had ordered to be put to death; that he was very sure they would not willingly affront his Majesty, that there was reason to suspect MARCELLINUS designed to take away their Lives for some private pique he had against them, and that he was more guilty than they for engaging the Emperor in his quarrel, without considering what a stain it would be to the Reputation of so great a Prince to put the innocent to death, and besides Persons of their Rank and Merit. In short, having prevailed upon him to repeal the Order, he flew to their relief. He then told them how much he had been concerned to find one of them dying; how he embraced

ARCAS

ARCAS for MELINTHUS; and added, that ARCAS deserved to be well rewarded. MELINTHUS after returning him thanks for the great Obligations he had to him, freed ARCAS, and promised him a much greater recompence when he returned to *Sicily*. This Change of Affairs caused a great Joy to succeed the Sorrow that reigned there before; and what still added to it, was the Assurances OTHO gave them that they should be safe as long as he had any Interest in *Rome*. MELINTHUS so sensibly obliged, and rejoicing more at his Friend's Safety than his own, acknowledged all those favours in the most obliging Terms. OTHO, who was one of the noblest and most accomplished among the *Romans*, answered MELINTHUS in the like obliging manner, and perceiving it was a pain to him to speak, for fear of disturbing him, he took his leave without seeing PALAMEDES, who was not in a condition to receive Visits.

AS soon as he was gone, MELINTHUS, who was impatient to see his Friend, and to acquaint him with what had passed, rose from his bed, tho' EMILIA, who was very careful of him, said all she could to dissuade him from it: but being come into the room, he was desir'd not to talk to him, the Surgeons having given their opinion, that he was dangerously ill, and desired he should

be kept very quiet. MELINTHUS could not forbear cursing in his Heart those Women, who were like to be the occasion of his losing so dear a Friend; and even the sight of the beautiful CAMILLA was odious to him, tho' she was always by PALAMEDES's, Bed-side, and spared neither care nor pains to assist him. However PALAMEDES opened the Curtain, and seeing MELINTHUS, he desired CAMILLA to leave them alone; and MELINTHUS being sat down, he spoke to him as follows.

I never thought I could be afraid of Death, yet never did any one dread it more, being at such a distance from the best of Fathers, and the tenderest Sister; and dying in a Cause which will always be disapproved by MELINTHUS. What makes Death still more unwelcome, is, that I did not follow the advice of so prudent a Friend, but persuaded him, against his Inclination, to engage with me in my wild Caprices. If the Gods have determined I should die, rather than live, and grow wiser by the experience of this Accident, I submit to their Justice, and wish you a Friend as sincere, and who may know better how to moderate and govern his Passion: But if you cannot so easily forget our former Friendships, I have a second Self to recommend to you; one much more perfect and

deserving. I leave a Sister, whom I desire you will love, and be a Friend to; if, as I have sometimes fancied, you have not already thought her worthy your Esteem. I know you deserve better, but I am assured she will never consent to have one less deserving. I shall at least have this Satisfaction when I die, if with the Riches I leave her, she could possess the greatest Treasure I could ever find.

THE beginning of this discourse filled MELINTHUS with grief; but the latter part very much surprized him, not imagining that PALAMEDES had the least knowledge of his secret Passion for ARIANA, and being unwilling to own it, since she seemed not to care it should be known, he only answer'd him in this manner. Nothing could equal my Joy, in receiving such evident Proofs of your Friendship; did not my Concern for your Welfare more than counter-balance it. I can only return you thanks for those marks of your Esteem, and lament the melancholly cause which occasions them. But I still hope the Gods will not part us so soon, and that they will shortly put an end to my Affliction by sparing your Life. If your Condition did permit, I would be angry with you for imagining I could blame your Actions; if I sometimes seemed to disapprove of them, it was rather an effect of my Humour, than that

they were repugnant to Reason : take care of your self in order to your recovery, and think not of any other to supply your place.

THE greatness of MELINTHUS's Love for ARIANA was accompanied with so much respect, that he did not dare to mention her Name. PALAMEDES having staid some time expecting a fuller Answer, said, What think you of my Sister? She is, answer'd MELINTHUS, so much above what I can pretend to deserve, that it would be presumption in me to entertain such a thought; besides, as your Father has doubtless much greater views, I am content to respect and esteem her as much as possible. PALAMEDES would have replied, but MELINTHUS prevented him, alledging that in his Condition talking would spend and fatigue him too much, and desired him to wave this discourse for fear of the worst. I have, however, one favour to request of you, said PALAMEDES, that is, to write into *Sicily* to my Father and my Sister; perhaps I may live till they come, and I should earnestly desire to see them before I die. MELINTHUS took this opportunity to leave him, telling him he would do it that instant; but that he hoped when they came, they would have reason to rejoice at his recovery, and not to bewail the loss of him. Then considering how to write without
frightning

frightning them, he resolved to dissemble his Grief the best he could, and wrote the following Letters.

MELINTHUS's Letter to ARI-
STIDES.

SIR,

I could not refuse PALAMEDES, when he desired me to acquaint you that he has been wounded in a Skirmish. He begs of you, by the love you have for him, to come to Rome, and bring his Sister with you; his fear of dying without seeing you, renders all I can say of the Fright and Apprehension it will put you into ineffectual; at the same time that you comply with his request, pray lessen your fears, and believe that your Son, not trusting to Remedies, will only owe his recovery to the Satisfaction of seeing you.

The Letter from MELINTHUS to
ARIANA.

MADAM,

'TIS with regret that I send you any news, that will afflict you; however, when you hear that your Brother, who is so dear to you, is afraid his Wounds are mortal, and that he desires to see you, believe not his Condition so bad as he would have it represented:

but rather that your happy Destiny has occasioned this Accident, to bring the greatest Beauty of the Age into the finest and stateliest City of the World; and you must not wonder if he puts you to the expence of a little Fear, to gain so great a Fame as you will certainly acquire here. You will find those whom Love cannot be favourable to at such a distance from Syracuse, and who only expect their recovery from the sight of you. In the mean time, I fear no misfortune, for I cannot esteem that a bad Cause, which produceth so good an effect, as the Happiness of seeing you.

MELINTHUS, who had not yet dared to make any great discovery of his Passion to ARIANA, had taken this liberty of writing to her since he left Syracuse, and had her leave that she might hear from them the oftner, for PALAMEDES was too negligent to give her that Satisfaction; so that MELINTHUS had an opportunity of mentioning his Passion in such a manner as left no room to be accused of too much freedom and disrespect. She was also very well pleased to receive proofs of his Love, without engaging her Honour, feigning to be ignorant of his design. Thus they agreeably deceived each other, if this discreet manner of discovering a virtuous and inviolable Affection may be called Deceit.

WHEN

WHEN MELINTHUS had sealed the Letters, he gave them to ARCAS, his enfranchised Servant, with orders to make what speed he could, and to deliver his message in such terms as not to put them into too great a Consternation, and say he would have wrote himself but for a Wound in his Hand; then returning to his Friend, he dispatch'd ARCAS before his Face.

MARCELLINUS, who made an outward shew of Friendship to MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, upon the account of their being so generally esteemed; was vexed they had twice escaped him; and not thinking they knew him to be the Author of the design against their Lives, he feigned himself sick, and sent to enquire how they did; and understanding that his principal Enemy was the worst, he sent him an Ointment, as an excellent Remedy for Wounds. But MELINTHUS would not suffer his Friend to make use of it, as coming from so suspected a place. CAMILLA ordered a Dog to be wounded with a Knife, and applying the Ointment, he died in four hours, the Composition having envenomed the Wound, and penetrated to his very Heart. This piece of Treachery made her hate MARCELLINUS more than ever she had loved him, and when he came to see her,

she received him so coldly, that he found he had entirely lost her favour.

MELINTHUS being troubled for his Friend, tho' he was thought past danger, and seeing himself obliged to shew a Passion for a Lady he could not love, grew very uneasy in *EMILIA*'s House, who, on the other hand, not imagining that his Coldness and Melancholly proceeded from the little Love he had for her, assigned the Cause to the Misfortune that had happened, or to a desire of being revenged of *MARCELLINUS*. One day as he lay in Bed she said to him, I am concerned, *MELINTHUS*, to see you so thoughtful in a Place, where nothing that lies in our power should be wanting to make you otherwise. Madam, said he, my greatest uneasiness is to see how much trouble I give you, and I wish you would let our Servants ease you of it. No, no, *MELINTHUS*, replied she, that is not the cause of your uneasiness, conceal it not from me, for if you loved me you would desire to be beloved; and how can I better shew my love, than by the care I take of you in your Illness? If you loved me, this would rather be pleasing to you than troublesome: But speak the truth, are you not thinking how to be revenged on *MARCELLINUS*, who endeavours to destroy *PALAMEDES*, by all the wicked ways and means

means he can invent? MELINTHUS, who was glad of such an opportunity to conceal the real Cause of his discontent, was pleased at her mistake, and to keep her in this opinion, he said, It is true, Madam, I do fear his Treachery, and that he will always attempt upon our Lives; and it is more difficult to be secure against so base a Villain, than to ward off the attacks of a courageous and open Enemy. Leave that to me, said EMILIA; we must banish him from our Company by degrees, and then he cannot so easily hurt us: I have so far prevailed with my Sister, by representing to her how odious and detestable such a Man is, and how dangerous an Acquaintance, that she already hates him. It is certain, said MELINTHUS, that his company is very dangerous; for those who frequent Persons of such ill Principles, do at one time or other partake with them in their Misfortunes. I begin, answered EMILIA, tho' late, to find the Truth of what you tell me; I thought him indeed capable of a wicked Action, but he always behaved himself so respectfully, that I did not think he would do any thing to displease us. I will not, continued she, upbraid you with what I have done for you, in persuading my Sister to like PALAMEDES: But only to convince you of the Love I have for you, and the Power and Influence I have over

my Sister, having changed into Hatred the Love she had for one, we are highly obliged to. If you are disposed to hear it, I will relate the story as briefly as I can. MELINTHUS, who was glad to let her talk, desired she would tell it, if it were not too much trouble.

IT is now about three Years, said she, since my Sister and I were both married on the same day to two *Roman* Knights; my Sister to DECIUS, and I to ANTONY. But DECIUS's great Fondness for my Sister, soon wearing off; he pretended love to me, which I resisted as discreetly as I could, to prevent its coming to the knowledge of my Husband and my Sister, that it might not lessen the Friendship that was betwixt us; hoping that in time he would desist of himself. This mild Method made him believe, I might at length be won, and that I had no other restraint but my love for my Husband. On the other hand, judging others by himself, he fancied ANTONY was in love with my Sister, because, without any design, they conversed together with some freedom; which raised such a jealousy in him, that he resolved to make away with them both, which he thought would be of some service to him in the Love he had for me: for he imagined I might be persuaded to marry him, if they were both dead.

dead. Being one day at Dinner at his House, and going to help my self to something that looked very well, and whereof there was but little, he held my Arm, and feigning he had thought of something he had to say to me, he kept talking to me till ANTONY and CAMILLA had eat the best part of what was in the Dish, and then he sent it from the Table. Soon after Dinner my Sister grew sick, and had the good luck to expel the Poison; but my Husband, who was in Years, and had eat the most, was seized with violent Pains, and tried several times to bring it up, but in vain; and all Remedies proving ineffectual, he died the next day. This Crime and Design of DECIUS being very visible and apparent, I leave you to judge of the excess of my Grief, and with what fury I undertook to be revenged of him; nay, he afterwards pretended I ought to be obliged to him for this Action, and would have me impute it to the violence of his Love for me; and not satisfied with the horrid Crime he had already committed, he was fully bent on my Sister's destruction: so that I had no other means left to save her Life, but by taking her home to my House, where I was resolved to be at liberty, and never think of a second Marriage. At this time MARCELLINUS fell so deeply in love with CAMILLA, that he
would

would have done any thing to oblige her: and seeing us always in Tears; she, because DECIUS sought all means to kill her; and I, for the loss of my Husband; he undertook to revenge us both, and deliver us from so cruel an Enemy. Some time after we heard that DECIUS was found dead upon the Road, and MARCELLINUS hath since owned, that it had been done by his orders for our sakes, which was a great satisfaction to us; and my Sister, in gratitude, not misliking his Person, has ever since received his Addresses. From that time he has been always ready to serve us in every thing that lay in his power to do; for which we are certainly very much obliged to him. But to his sorrow, continued she smiling, MELINTHUS is come from *Syracuse* with such irresistible Charms, that for his sake I have alienated my Sister's Affections from one she had the greatest Obligations to, and fixed them upon PALAMEDES. I do not say this to shew you how much you are beholden to me, nor to desire you to pardon MARCELLINUS upon our account: but to convince you, that as I had influence enough over my Sister to banish him from her Heart, I can easily prevail with her to banish him from her sight.

MELINTHUS, who had been very attentive to this discourse, and reflecting

reflecting in his mind on the Conduct of these Women, who had been the Cause of such tragical Events, believed not those jealousies to have been altogether groundless; knowing that those who live in reputation, and square their Actions by the Rules of Virtue and Discretion, meet with no such disorderly Accidents. However, dissembling his thoughts, he answered, Madam, you daily give me so many repeated instances of your Love and Friendship, that while I live they will always remain fresh in my remembrance; but it is not reasonable to expect you should be ungrateful to MARCELLINUS for our sakes. I had rather forgive MARCELLINUS upon your account, than that you should hate him upon mine. But I have one apprehension, since it appears by what you have said of MARCELLINUS, that he scruples not to take away the Life of any person, that we shall be obliged to leave *Rome*, or at least be deprived of the happiness of seeing you, to avoid the dangerous effects of his Rage; and you may judge what a trouble this will be to us. MELINTHUS, replied EMILIA, think not of leaving us; I had rather lose MARCELLINUS for ever, than part with you for a moment. Perhaps, said he, CAMILLA is not of the same mind. I am sure, answered EMILIA, she will follow my directions. However, Madam, replied he,

it will be the best way to dissemble with him, and at the same time be upon our guard. I therefore desire you will advise CAMILLA to give him a better reception, lest he should openly declare himself our Enemy, and then we shall be obliged to leave this City, where he is too powerful for us to withstand, and so lose you for ever. EMILIA, taking him by the hand, said, we will do whatever you desire, and in return love as passionately as we wish. Madam, replied he, I call the Gods to witness, who know the Secrets of my Heart, that it is impossible for me to love you more than I do. I believe you, said she; then left him, to go and acquaint her Sister with the measures they had concerted together.

MELINTHUS being alone, thus amused himself with his own thoughts: Charming ARIANA, what wouldst thou say if thou wert here! Wouldst thou blame me for dissembling a Passion for EMILIA? or wouldst thou pity me for this violence I do myself? It would be cruel and unjust to blame me, since Dissimulation is so necessary at this time; and why shouldst thou refuse me thy pity, since it is for thy sake I suffer so much? But all these Complaints are vain, seeing she cannot hear them, nor know the torment I endure. She knows indeed her absence is a pain to me, but she cannot think

of

of this additional load. Yet why should she not know what I suffer? If I love her, she is in my Heart; and if so, she is witness of all I undergo for her sake. This lovely Charmer, tho' she has forbid me to discover my Passion to her, however she does not despise or disapprove it; but being willing to judge the better of it, she has taken up her dwelling in my Soul, where finding herself loved and adored with so great respect, she beholds with pleasure these crosses which afflict me, as so many proofs of my Love and her own Merit: Were it not for these pleasing Thoughts, my Life would be an insupportable burden to me.

IN the mean time, EMILIA coming to seek her Sister in PALAMEDES's Chamber, interrupted them in a discourse which was very agreeable to them. PALAMEDES's Love and taking Behaviour had won CAMILLA's Heart, who being moved with pity to see him in so deplorable a condition upon her account, she thus addressed herself to him. Is there any thing that can divert your Mind, or ease your Pain? The sight of you, Madam, said PALAMEDES, hath both those effects; for tho' Fortune has used me so ill, I cannot complain of the terms on which she was pleased to bring me here, to have the happiness of seeing you every moment. I would not, said she, have you often pay so
 dear

dear for my Favours; for at that rate they would be more cruel than the greatest rigour. But think of any thing you can ask or desire. Your Love, Madam, said he, which I ask as a Favour, tho' I think I have purchased it with my Blood. You would not be here, replied CAMILLA, if my Heart were not already yours; and to convince you of it, I solemnly protest that I will forsake all to love you alone. He thanked her, and raised his Head from the Bolster to kiss her Hand. CAMILLA, feigning to lay his Head easy, stoop'd and kissed him; and the moving of his Head having made his Wound smart: What envious Devil, cried he, thus mingles pain with pleasure? Then CAMILLA stooping and kissing him again, said, I will not let pain be the last that remains with you. Madam, said he, were I but well, you should not be thus before-hand with me. One should, answered she, have pity on the sick. Madam, said he, if you will sometimes favour me with a Kiss, I promise when I recover to pay ten Kisses for one. I will not, replied she, engage you so deeply in debt. I protest, said he, they shall be the first Debts I will discharge. Here EMILIA interrupted them; and after a little common discourse, told them what MELINTHUS and she had consulted concerning MARCELLINUS. At the same time came a Messenger to PALAMEDES from his Father, with these Letters.

ARI-

ARISTIDES to PALAMEDES.

I Do not doubt, Son, but Rome has charms
enow to detain you, your whole Life;
but remember that you have an affectionate
and loving Father, who would be glad to
see you; and a Sister, whose Marriage with
AMINTAS is near concluded, and we only
wait your return to determine the Happiness
of your Sister's Life. For our sakes then
leave Rome, and come and enjoy our Friend-
ship, if you still value it.

ARIANA, who loved MELINTHUS,
tho' she did not care he should know it, fore-
saw how much this news would trouble him;
and therefore took care to write to her Bro-
ther at the same time; knowing that he
would shew both the Letters to MELIN-
THUS.

Letter from *ARIANA* to *PALA-
MEDES*.

DEAR BROTHER,

YOU will wonder that my designs differ
from my Father's; but I desire you
would not hasten your return upon my ac-
count; for I only wait your arrival to de-
clare that I never will marry AMINTAS,
for some reasons I shall tell you: it is in
your

your power to stay or come, as it will one day be in mine to chuse with whom I will live.

PALAMEDES judged, that the Reasons which induced his Sister to write this Letter, must have been very great ; and desiring to see **MELINTHUS**, who immediately rose out of his bed, and came to him, he gave him the Letters to read, and observed he changed colour several times ; but knowing **MELINTHUS** was desirous to conceal his Passion, he was willing to favour his discretion, and resolved not to mention any thing about it, till **MELINTHUS** should think fit of himself to declare it ; so great a respect had he for this wise and virtuous Friend. When **MELINTHUS** had read the Letters, **PALAMEDES**, to prevent his suspecting that he had perceived any thing, spoke to him as follows. The Letters you sent since these came away, are a sufficient excuse for our not returning. They are very lawful Excuses, replied **MELINTHUS**, but they will not be very agreeable to them ; and now I see you out of danger, I repent having obeyed you, since it will give them so much uneasiness and apprehension. My Sister, said **PALAMEDES**, will not be sorry that I have given her this opportunity of seeing *Italy*. But that she may find us both well, I desire you will go to bed ; for I am sure
you

you want rest, after all the trouble you have had upon my account. MELINTHUS being returned to his Chamber, he thanked ARIANA in his Heart for sending that Letter, to ease him of his fears; for he easily perceived, it was more designed for him than her Brother; and having more reason to rejoice than he had ever dared to hope, he resolved to bear with patience the constraint he was obliged to use in EMILIA's company. And his Wounds being closed, he spent most of his time with his Friend, of whom he took so much care, that PALAMEDES, with the assistance of the Ladies, soon found himself able to rise, tho' not without some pain and difficulty.

The End of the First Book.





B O O K II.

WHILST MELINTHUS rejoiced to see his Friend on the mending hand, he himself was seized with a violent Fever: the loss of Blood he had sustained, his fatiguing himself with the Care of his Friend, and the great uneasiness upon his Spirits, had so weakned him, that he was in more danger than PALAMEDES. EMILIA, who was very anxious for his recovery, and had been very careful and tender of him, blamed her self for having suffered him to be so much with his Friend; however, by the help of Remedies, the Fever abated very much. Just at this time word was brought them, that ARISTIDES and ARIANA were arrived and desired to see them. PALAMEDES was hardly yet able to walk, but had been carried to MELINTHUS's Bed-side, and was very glad his Father would happen to find him there, to lessen his Fear and Concern at their first Interview; but he was very much troubled

troubled for his Friend. EMILIA was by the Bed-side, little imagining how hateful and odious the Sight of her was to MELINTHUS: and CAMILLA was talking to PALAMEDES, when ARISTIDES came into the Room, followed by the beautiful ARIANA. After he had embraced his Son, and expressed his Joy for finding him so much better than he expected, ARIANA took off her Veil, and discover'd so much Beauty, as dazzled the Eyes of the Beholders. She had a Sweetness and Majesty, which created Love and Awe at the same time: Her Skin was delicately white, her Eyes lively, her Shape tall and easy, her Gait and Air grave and modest, and the *Sicilian* Habit was so exceedingly becoming her, that it was impossible to see her with indifferency. She was attended by a Woman Servant, named EPICHARIS, who might have pass'd for agreeable, had not ARIANA been present. PALAMEDES had formerly been her Lover.

THE sight of those new Visitors, had very different Effects upon the Company. PALAMEDES was overjoyed to see his Sister. MELINTHUS was no less so, but very much ashamed of being found among those Ladies, who tho' extreamly handsome, he thought very undeserving of his Love and Esteem, and was under an Apprehension it

would lessen ARIANA's good Opinion of him. EMILIA and CAMILLA viewed her with Envy and Indignation, rather than Admiration. But as she was Sister to CAMILLA's Lover, she left the whole share of Uneasiness to her Sister, who did not fail to make her Observations on the Looks and Behaviour of MELINTHUS and ARIANA, and put such Constructions as grieved her to the Soul, and destroyed her most darling Hopes: Even ARIANA would have had much ado to recover her self from the disorder her Thoughts had put her into, had she not been favoured by the Opportunity of talking to her Brother, while ARISTIDES was discoursing with MELINTHUS. Then ARISTIDES taking his Son aside to speak to him, she addressed her self to the sick Person, who, at her approach, felt a thousand different Passions. She thanked him for the Care he had had of her Brother, and desired he would accept of the same Care from her in return for so great Obligations. Charming ARIANA, said MELINTHUS, you are born to command, and not to serve, your Presence is sufficient to drive away all Pain and Grief; already since your Arrival I find my self much better, and I hope I shall not any longer be troublesome to these Ladies, from whom we have received abundance of Civility. Though all this Discourse was death to EMILIA, yet
the

she answered, that People of their Merit could not be thought troublesome, and that it was much more likely they were weary of being with them; that she plainly saw ARIANA would deprive her of him, whom she had taken so much Care to preserve, but that let him be where he would, he could never find a Heart more affectionate, nor ready to serve him. In speaking these last words, she seemed angry and provoked, which obliged MELINTHUS to say to her, Own ingenuously now, Madam, that you have not so indifferent an Opinion of your self, as to think we can so easily escape from you. Seeing she remained silent, to give her time to recover herself, he continued, I am sure ARIANA, seeing here so much Beauty attended with such Advantages of Wealth and Power, is in pain for us, and fears the ill Consequences that may ensue, judging rightly that it is very difficult to guard our selves against such violent Temptations. The Indisposition that detains us here, is the least we feel, you would not be so careful to cure our greatest Pain, of which you are the Cause: but I will not reproach those to whom we are so much obliged; I will content my self with telling you, that you are too sensible, how much we are engaged to you; since besides what is owing to your Merit, Fortune has brought us under such Obligations for so careful

and seasonable an Assistance. This Discourse seemed to pacify EMILIA, and MELINTHUS saw it was absolutely necessary to dissemble, and not anger her, that he might the easier get from thence; yet he spoke in such a manner, that ARIANA might easily perceive all this was only a Compliment, and otherwise he would not have spoke so freely in her hearing: however, she feared what EMILIA's Answer might be, but ARISTIDES, who had been talking with PALAMEDES, interrupted them.

THIS good Father was overjoyed to see his Son out of Danger, but was not at all pleased with the State and Magnificence he lived in, nor with his being in company with those Ladies, whose Conduct and Behaviour was very different from the strict Virtue and Modesty of the *Sicilian* Ladies: but Discretion, and Good-nature made him conceal his Thoughts at that time. Then asking his Son how he came to be there, he advised him to return to his own Lodgings as soon as possible he could, to avoid giving those Ladies any more trouble than needs must. In common Civility he returned EMILIA and CAMILLA abundance of Thanks for their Care of his Son. PALAMEDES seeing that MELINTHUS was going to give his Father an Account of their Adventures and Tra-

vels since they left *Sicily*, desired his Sister to walk into another Room, if she would hear the Particulars of what had happened.

PALAMÉDES's Story.

DEAR SISTER,

AS you are no Stranger to my Humour, I believe you already prepared to hear the many Follies, and mad Exploits in the relation I am going to make of what has happened to me since I left *Sicily*. I thank the Gods for having given me a Sister whose virtuous Example has often been a Restraint to my wild Extravagancies, and a Friend, who, by his good Advice, has often prevented the Dangers I might have fallen into. From *Syracuse* to *Rome*, nothing remarkable befel us, the Voyage was pleasant and agreeable enough; for wherever MELINTHUS is, he never fails of being entertaining: so that our Ambassadors would never be without our Company, and perceiving his Vivacity and Prudence, and my open and free Humour, would never deliberate any thing without consulting us. After our Arrival in this City, MELINTHUS was not long e'er he was known, and acquired the Esteem and Friendship of all that respect a good Birth, and great Merit. At length we became acquainted with People of the greatest distinction, and there

were few who did not court or seek our Company and Acquaintance: They would often fetch us out to the publick Diversions; to have the pleasure of our Conversation, in all which I could but admire the extraordinary Force of MELINTHUS's Merit, which could command and gain both Respect and Love from so abandoned and luxurious a People,

I must own that the stately Magnificence of *Rome* dazzled my Eyes, and I despised all the finest Buildings and Cities I had seen in *Greece* and *Asia*. Nothing can exceed the majestick Grandeur of the Emperor's Court, the grave and august Senators, the rich Dresses of the *Roman* Ladies, who seemed to me like so many Princesses; in short, I forgot every thing I had seen formerly, to admire what was present before my eyes: but instead of thinking the meaner of my self, in consideration of their Grandeur, my Courage aspired to an Equality with them, and I was ambitious of being esteemed by the most illustrious among them. MELINTHUS viewed all those things with another eye, and instead of admiring them, he thought them below him, not by an austere and rigid Wisdom, but a right Knowledge and Understanding of the Nature of things, which he could no otherwise value or esteem, but as they
were

were instrumental to or served for an Ornament to Virtue.

LOVE, you know, is the predominant Passion of my Heart; and I being absent from my Mistress, as well as my Country, it was not long before I sought an engagement with one of those great Ladies. One day in particular, being at the Theatre, we happen'd to sit near two Ladies, whose Beauty immediately drew my Eyes. MELINTHUS, perceiving them fixed upon the Ladies, put his Hand before my Eyes; You seek your own Danger and Ruin, said he: believe me, you had better look another way. I was considering which I would chuse, and this interruption diverted my Thoughts, but not my Design. I own'd to him, I thought them very handsome, and wished I was near enough to speak to them, but the Croud was so great, that it was impossible; those that were near, treated them with abundance of Respect, which very much increased the Love, and Esteem I had for them. She who sat nearest me seemed much the most affable, and free in her Carriage; the other seemed too haughty and imperious for me, who am an Enemy to trouble and difficulty. I fixed upon her whom I thought not only the most affable, but the most agreeable; then asking their Names, I was informed that one was

was named EMILIA, the other CAMILLA, two Sisters, both very much admired in *Rome* for their Beauty; that EMILIA had no particular Favourite, but treated her Lovers with Contempt; and that MARCELLINUS, one of the Emperor's chief Favourites, was entirely possessed of the other.

I was a little surprized at the Authority and Greatness of my Rival, but it did not abate my Courage; on the contrary, I thought, I might more easily obtain a Favour that was granted to another. When I came home, I began to be very pensive: MELINTHUS, who had observed how I fixed my Eyes upon CAMILLA, seemed as thoughtful as I; at length breaking silence, he said, tell me your Thoughts, and I will tell you mine. Never, said I, did I conceal any thing from you. I will tell you, says he, that within these two or three hours, I am become violently in love. I answered, and so am I. That's very possible, says he; but may I tell you the Object? As freely, says I, as I will tell you. I love, says he, one of those Ladies that sat near us at the Play. And so do I, says I: but pray which did you like best? That, says he, that you like least: I must then, continued he, tell you that I like CAMILLA. I answered him, a little surprized, So do I; then recovering my self from my Surprise, I told him that
if

if he would assist me in getting the other, I would quit my Love and Pretensions to CAMILLA. For my part, says he, I will resign all Interest with either of them. Then perceiving that he bantered, I told him, I imagined neither of those Ladies were agreeable to him; that for my part I was not so nice nor difficult, that I always sought Diversions suitable to my Humour, and what was in my power. I fear, said he, your Humour will lead you where you will want Power to gain access. Then he seriously, and like a Friend, represented to me the ill Consequences that might attend such a Pursuit, that this Lady was already engaged to a powerful Rival: but these weighty Reasons did not so much diminish my Love, as the Difficulty increased it.

I considered what means I must use to be introduced into this Lady's Company, which I found very easy; for by the assistance of a Friend, we were very courteously and civilly received: they, like others, were not long strangers to MELINTHUS's Merit; for wherever he went, he was beloved and respected, which I never envied: but I was vexed that he who had the least Design, should meet with the best Reception. However, my gay Temper was not disagreeable to CAMILLA; she loved to laugh, and you know I am not sad: she
took

took delight in hearing me play on the Harp, and would often sing while I played: whenever I mentioned my Love, she was pleased to receive it, as Words of course; and desiring she would be assured of the Violence of my Passion, I said to her, Madam, is it possible you can be so ignorant of your own Charms, as to think all I say are Compliments? I beg you to believe, that as you are the most beautiful Person living, so I am the most passionately in love: and that no Consideration whatever can hinder my living and dying in your Service To which she coldly answered, she had not known me long enough, to be acquainted with my humour: that however she would tell me her's was to know how to punish those who abused her free and familiar Carriage. I was a little confounded at her saying so; but I immediately answered, It is my Resolution never to love any other but you, whatever rigour you are pleased to threat me with. We were interrupted by MARCELLINUS's coming in, but she left me in as great confusion as ever I was in, in my Life.

EMILIA, as you see, does not excel her Sister in Beauty, but very much in Wit and good Sense; and knows how to gain not only the good Opinion, but an Ascendancy over those, with whom she converses.

verses. When MELINTHUS came home, and found me meditating and contriving how to win EMILIA's favour, in order to gain her Sister's, he said to me, without seeming to mind how pensive I was, That no one could be happy that was insensible of Love. I answered, This Happiness is often embittered with torment. Nevertheless, says he, I see you pass those Hours you are with CAMILLA, with abundance of Satisfaction and Delight; but for me, who meet with no Ladies here that please me, the Conversation of Women is a punishment. Then seeing he had much ado to forbear laughing, I cried out, ah! MELINTHUS, do not sport with my misery: Is this the regard you have for your Friend, and the Effect of that Friendship you have promised me, to divert your self at my expence, and aggravate my Affliction? My design, says he, is not to torment you, but to let you see you had better follow my Advice for the future. I own'd I was in fault, but that now I had given my Heart, I must endeavour to gain hers. And by what means, replied he? Yours, says I. Was you as sure of Success, as you are of the Means, said he, you need only say what you would have done. Feign a Love to EMILIA, said I; then, having gained her Affection, oblige her to use her interest, with her Sister in my behalf. Do you imagine, said he,

he, that I can prevail any more with EMILIA, than you can with CAMILLA, and that a feigned Affection can succeed, better than a real one? Try, said I, if you cannot really love her; and then it may be agreeable to you to serve your Friend. But, said he, should I be as unhappy as your self, what then? I am sure you will not, said I, for EMILIA already seems not a little to admire your Conversation, and I dare say, will receive your Addresses. I am not so vain as to think so, said MELINTHUS; but I must own to you, I can neither admire nor esteem her, nor love any Lady whose Conduct is so contrary to the strict Rules of Virtue, and Modesty, whose Vanity and Assurance is to me insupportable. After having let him rail against these two Ladies, as much as he thought fit, I conjured him to force his natural Temper, and, for my sake, to feign Love to EMILIA; which he promised me he would, since it would be only his trouble to serve me, without any apprehension or danger of a real Engagement: and assured me, if he had any Success, he should wholly employ it in my Service, desiring no other reward.

SURELY, interrupted ARIANA, MELINTHUS has a great contempt for Women, since he could so hardly be persuaded to
spend

spend a few hours in their Company to oblige you. No, replied PALAMEDES, it is not that he despises them, for no one shews them more Respect, or treats them with more good Manners; but I believe he has not hitherto met with any that deserves his Love, and that his Honesty and Integrity is such, that he does not care to say what he does not think: and in this he gave me a very great Proof of his Friendship; for against his own Inclination, he feigned a Passion for EMILIA so well, that I my self thought it real. Perhaps, replied ARIANA, it might insensibly change so, and this Scornor finding an affable, and agreeable Reception, would not despise the good Fortune that offered. You shall hear, said PALAMEDES what use he made of it.

HITHERTO EMILIA had treated her Lovers with Disdain and Indifferency. It is certain she is handsome, and has a great many agreeable Qualities; and all that ever were in her Company, except MELINTHUS, admire her; among others, TREBACIUS, Tribune of the Emperor's Guards, was passionately in love with her, but she treated him with the utmost Rigour and Contempt, and received MELINTHUS's Addresses as a Conquest she had desired, and was proud of, and boasted of it to her real Lovers, cruelly to aggravate them: so that TREBACIUS

CIUS was obliged to come to a Resolution, never to see her more. But Love, who would be revenged of her, for all her Scorn to those who really loved her, made her too sensible of the Merit and Accomplishments of MELINTHUS, who despised her; she began to grow uneasy at his absence, and had no other Comfort, but in imagining that he had the same Regard for her.

MELINTHUS perceiving our Design had taken effect, judged that to manage this rightly, he must seem to avoid, out of discretion, what he indeed did design to shun. He informed me of what had passed, and we agreed together, that to prevent provoking MARCELLINUS I should never make the least discovery of my Passion in his presence, but rather make him believe we had too great a Respect for him to make love where he was already engaged. This Behaviour, and some little Civilities we paid him, gained us his Friendship, insomuch that he spoke very much in our praise to the Emperor, who desired to see us.

NOW was my happy time, for MELINTHUS wanting an Opportunity to avoid being alone with EMILIA, found a way to be rid of this trouble: for seeing MARCELLINUS pretended to be a good Statesman,
and

and seemed to admire a learned Conversation, when he saw him most earnestly talking to CAMILLA, he immediately began some sublime uncommon Subject with EMILIA. MARCELLINUS, lest he should seem ignorant of what they were talking, would immediately quit CAMILLA to engage in this Discourse, which MELINTHUS knew how to spin out; and begin others, in which MARCELLINUS would be so deeply engaged, that he would forget CAMILLA, and leave me his Place to my great Satisfaction; and MELINTHUS freed himself from that sort of Conversation, which was very irksome to him.

MARCELLINUS, as I before observed, had mentioned us to the Emperor, and among other Qualifications MELINTHUS was master of, had commended him for making excellent *Greek* Verses, and for playing well on the Harp, and that we had been Victors at the *Olympick* Games. It is at this time the darling Pastime of this Prince, to make Verses, and repeat them upon the Stage, singing, in the presence of a great Audience, vying with those whose Profession it is. After we had paid our Respects to NERO, he commanded us to be ready in two days to attend him upon the Stage, and dispute the Prize destined for the victorious.

IT was with no small regret, that MELINTHUS resolved to obey him, to appear in an Action so little suitable to the Greatness of his Courage; but as ridiculous as it was to see so great a Prince so fond of things so much beneath his Majesty, nevertheless when I saw my self upon the Theatre richly drest, with the greatest Men in the Universe, treading upon Cloth of Gold and Purple, surrounded with the Emperor's Guards, and applauded by the Audience, my Heart felt a secret Pleasure too great to be expressed. MELINTHUS represented ORPHEUS when he petitioned PLUTO to release EURYDICE out of Hell, and repeated that fine Poem you have often heard; with which he so ravished the Ears of the People, that the House rung with their Applause. I was drest like APOLLO, near me was placed a Laurel, to represent him when he pursued DAPHNE, metamorphiz'd into that Tree. At the same time I sung those Verses you have heard me repeat, and play'd upon the Harp. EMILIA and CAMILLA were not far from us; I was more highly delighted with a Sign of Approbation from CAMILLA, than any other. When every one had performed their part, NERO was declared Victor, nevertheless we were adjudged the next. They presented MELINTHUS with a Gold Crown set with

Diamonds and Pearls, and me with a Harp set with Emeralds; on which was a Lion's Head, with the Mouth open, and the Tongue hanging out, which was one large fine Ruby. I am surprized, said ARIANA, that Strangers had so much Justice done them, for probably NERO had no right to the Prize. If the Judges did wrong, the Emperor himself corrected their Judgment, by which means he acquired less Envy, and MELINTHUS more Glory; for after having received the Crown of Laurel, he placed it upon the Head of MELINTHUS; and to let him see how well he liked his Performances, commanded him to ask whatever he would. MELINTHUS thanked him for so many Favours, and without meditating what he should ask, desired (as you know) an Exemption of the Tributes paid by the City of *Syracuse*. NERO, admiring his Generosity, in preferring the Good of his Country to his private Interest and Advantage, not only granted what he asked, but several other Privileges to our City; bestowing also on us many extraordinary Presents, and making us free Citizens of *Rome*.

THIS Prince has good Intervals, and sometimes does Actions suitable to the Dignity of his Rank; but they are over-balanced by a great number of such enormous

E 2

Crimes,

Crimes, and savage Cruelty, with which he is not ashamed to stain the Honours of sacred Majesty; nay, he even takes delight to exercise the greatest barbarity on his Favourites, or those whom he has most favoured, as his Mother and several others have lately experienced.

AS PALAMEDES was proceeding in this part of his Story, a Servant came to acquaint him that OTHO was come to take his leave, being going a long Voyage. He was talking to MELINTHUS, when PALAMEDES entered the Room, to whom he likewise related his Misfortunes and Disgrace, that NERO had taken his Wife SABINA, and exiled him to the Government of *Lusitania* in *Spain*: that it troubled him very much to leave them in the power of MARCELLINUS, who would rise the higher by his Fall and Disgrace; and consequently prove the more formidable Enemy. MELINTHUS assured him, their loss of him was very great, yet he was more concerned for him than for himself. When OTHO was gone, MELINTHUS related the Story of OTHO's Misfortunes to the Company, supposing it was no Secret in *Rome*. Every one was sorry for him, for he had a great many excellent Qualities, and amongst others was a generous, disinterested, and sincere Friend. While the Company

was

was very earnestly engaged on this Subject, PALAMEDES and his Sister returned into the next Room to make an end of their Discourse, and continued as follows.

I think we were interrupted, when I was telling you what Applause we met with upon the Stage. After we had left the Emperor, we were accompanied by our Friends, and a great number of People, to our Lodgings, but I thought long 'till these Ceremonies were over, and I at liberty to wait on CAMILLA. I desired MELINTHUS to go with me; we found them alone, for MARCELLINUS had accompanied NERO to the Palace. Come, says EMILIA, let us receive these Victors with the Respect that is due to them. MELINTHUS, with one Knee to the ground, said, We come to lay these Victories at your feet. Why, says she, I did not compose those Verses you recited. Neither can I play upon the Harp, said CAMILLA. The desire we had to please you, Madam, said I, has made us vanquish all *Rome*. Your favourable Looks alone, Ladies, says MELINTHUS, are sufficient: Fortune can refuse nothing to those who are possessed of this Happiness. CAMILLA answered with her usual Sprightliness and Gaiety; If our Eyes have gained this Victory, I think them excellent Poets, and fine Performers upon the Harp. I answered, her Eyes were much more ingenious

nious than we, for they knew how to make themselves beloved, which was more than we could do. I was afraid to begin a Declaration of my Passion: however, puffed up with the good fortune of my Victory, and seeing her in a gay Humour, I said, there was no Satisfaction in this Life, but was mixed with some Trouble, and that we often had most reason to complain of Fortune, when she seemed most favourable. That's very true, replied CAMILLA, but pray what Reason have you to say so? Why, says I, this very day the People think me happy, think Fortune my Friend; and in regard to you, she is my great Enemy. If so, says she, you ought carefully to avoid my Company, and frequent the publick Assemblies where she does favour. But said I, Madam, I cannot be happy without you, and to be happy then, would you have me fly, and avoid you? If you desire my Friendship and Esteem, says she, as much as a Person of your Merit deserves, you need not think your self unhappy. The Merit, continued I, is not very great, since it cannot acquire your Love. The Greatness of your Merit, said she, has gained my Love. And has not the Person too, said I? I esteem him, answered she. Nothing more? I replied. Yes, I respect him. O Gods! cried I, what esteem, respect without Love? I don't know what you talk

talk of, says she. What you yourself have taught me, Madam, says I undesignedly. Then, says she, but do you desire that you and I should agree? Certainly, Madam, says I. Then pray, says she, let us be indifferent one to the other. I expected a more favourable Answer, and was at a loss what to say, neither had I opportunity; for she left me, to go to EMILIA. I followed her, desiring EMILIA to decide our dispute, but was interrupted by MARCELLINUS. So after some little talk of what had passed that day, I returned home with my Friend.

WHEN we were come home, he told me what success he had had with EMILIA, who began the discourse herself, by asking him what he thought of his good fortune that day? MELINTHUS answered, It has been favourable in what I am least solicitous for, and frowns where I could wish she smiled. And what, replied she, can MELINTHUS desire that he may not expect and obtain, with all those advantages he is possessed of? The honour, Madam, of your Favour and Esteem. It shall not be my fault, says she, if you are not as happy as you can wish yourself; for nothing in my power shall be wanting to make you so. Are you satisfied? said she. Madam, said he, I am; and receive so high Favours with the submission I ought. But I am not,

says she: And to imitate the Magnificence of the Emperor, and let you see how much I esteem you, I promise whatever you can ask, as far as is consistent with my Honour. MELINTHUS, feigning himself transported with joy, told her, that since she was pleased to favour him so highly, to give her an Instance of his Sincerity in whatever he professed, either Love or Friendship, he asked no other favour, but that she would use her Interest with CAMILLA to receive the Addresses of his Friend: then, said he, I shall be at leisure to think of my own Happiness. I think, replied EMILIA, you forget yourself to take care of your Friend; but since it is your desire, I will certainly do it, without esteeming it any obligation upon you. MELINTHUS thanked her, and represented to her what I suffered, and what need I had of her assistance; when CAMILLA interrupted them with leaving me.

I will leave you to judge, Sister, how pleased I was with this news, knowing what an ascendant EMILIA had over her Sister, and how ready she was to oblige MELINTHUS. I thought myself almost sure of success, and I was not deceived; for I found CAMILLA much more obliging in her Conversation, and that I was not hated. As Love ingrosses a large share of my time, I must omit great part of my Adventures, if
you

you have not patience to hear that part relating to my Amours. But bad as I am myself, I have a great regard to Virtue in others; and as I know it is tiresome and disagreeable to you, shall shorten it as much as I can. But to proceed; I am not one of those who are ungrateful to Fortune, by concealing her Favours. I began to grow weary of my discretion, and of being obliged to feign a reservedness before the meanest Servant in the House. However, having CAMILLA's Commands to obey, and MELINTHUS's Advice to follow, who feared lest it should reach MARCELLINUS's ears, who was a tyrannical Lover, I forced my natural disposition, and was surprized I could be so much master of myself. But, alas! what will not Bribery do? CYANE, a Servant of CAMILLA's, having informed MARCELLINUS of our Intrigue, he promised her a considerable Reward, if she would let him know the time of the Assignment, which she accordingly did.

MEAN while I had no anxiety upon my Spirits; but perceiving MELINTHUS was pensive, I asked him, if he thought the time long as well as I. Your Thoughts, says he, are very different; I am contriving how to avoid this Assignment. I thought it strange he should despise what others so much courted. He answered me, he had a different

ferent way of thinking from most other Men; and that he could never consent to meet EMILIA. I could not help cursing this Coldness and Virtue, which troubled my good fortune, for having had no Success but through his means, neither had I any to expect without him. However, seeing what a Consternation and Concern I was in, he said, I believe you would not oblige me to any thing so much against my Inclination, neither is it reasonable I should be the only bane and obstacle of what my Friendship has hitherto been at so much cost and pains to purchase for you, and that you so eagerly desire. We must therefore find out some way to content us both. And what means? said I, for I have no hopes without your assistance. If your Passion, said he, did not blind you, you might have imagined I should not have proposed an Expedient, if I had not thought of one. We will go, says he, at the hour appointed with some of our Servants, and feigning a Rencontre at the Gate, we will draw our Swords; then having made some noise, I will make off as if pursued, and you may go in alone, feigning you thought I was already there: then I will send you word, not to be uneasy about me, for that I had been assisted by some of my Friends, who had taken me home with them, and would not let me stir that night. What a deal of need-
less

less trouble you give yourself, said I. For my part, I had much rather wait on a fine Lady. So should I, said he, if I was PALAMEDES; but since I am MELINTHUS, pray give me leave to live my own way. I think, said I, it is an odd manner of going secretly into a House. A very good one, said he, for should there be any Spy, they will certainly fly; and no one can imagine that any body would enter secretly into a House by this means.

BUT observe, Sister, how Virtue and Discretion meets with its Reward. Had it not been for this Humour and Resolution of MELINTHUS, we had been massacred with the utmost Fury and Revenge; and as it was, we were very near being so: for CYANE, knowing the Hour appointed, gave MARCELLINUS notice; who, animated with Jealousy, and a desire of Revenge, resolved to murder us, and engaged the Emperor to be present as a Covert to his Assassination. He being at Supper with NERO that night, who was heated with Wine, and singing some Verses of his own composing, said, he had been very much provoked the day before with the Insolence and Ingratitude of one of the *Sicilians*, who ridiculed the Emperor's Verses. NERO enraged, asked, where I had spoken so contemptuously of his Works. At a Lady's House, replied MARCELLINUS, who

who receives him every night. And can we not, said NERO, meet with this Gallant? This very Night, said MARCELLINUS, he is to be there. Whereupon it was immediately resolved on, and NERO, with his usual Attendance conducted by MARCELLINUS, lay in ambush near the House.

WE did not fail being there at the hour appointed; but when we clasp'd our Swords, and cried, Kill the Assassin! NERO and those that were with him thinking they were discovered, and fearing they should be massacred, came towards us, but as much astonished as we were surprized; little expecting our jest would turn to earnest. However, we received them with Resolution and Courage, and wounded several of them; but their number being much superior to ours, we were desperately wounded, which made us resolve to sell our Lives at a dear rate; and they seeing us desperate, were forced to cry out, the Emperor was there. Hearing that, we let them escape. When they were gone, I fell down, having four great large Wounds, from whence I lost a great quantity of Blood. MELINTHUS came to my assistance, but immediately fainted away himself. This was the Condition in which these Ladies found us, and brought us here, where there has been nothing wanting for
our

our Recovery. But my Life being despaired of, I had a great desire to see you and my Father before I died. But the Gods have been better to me, than the rash Indiscretion of my Youth deserved, and have perhaps spared my Life to serve you, and this dear Friend to whom I am so much obliged, and who is relapsed by means of the assiduous care he bestowed on me.

THO' ARIANA was not a little pleased to hear the Praise and Fidelity of her Lover, she dissembled her Joy, and answered her Brother, If all you have been relating is true, he has shewed himself the most sincere and best of Friends; which lays on us an everlasting obligation of Friendship to him, and I hope some opportunity will offer, that we may return it. But you have not told me how you came to find out that CYANE betrayed you to MARCELLINUS. We were informed, said he, it was he assisted by NERO, that had laid this ambush; and we found out his ill will to us by a Box of Poison he sent as an Ointment for me to use; and when we were wondering how he came to know of our Assignment, I own'd to MELINTHUS and CAMILLA, that I had told it to CYANE, desiring her to take care the Doors might be open. CAMILLA then, cried she, I know too well is the original Cause

Cause of all our Misfortunes. That Servant is a Creature of MARCELLINUS, and entirely in his Interest; and after she had her punished, she confessed it. I omit telling you what was done by our faithful Slaves, because you have heard it from ARCAS. There remains only to tell you, that MARCELLINUS being recovered, visits us as usual, that we may not suspect him to be the Author of this Tragedy. But CAMILLA receives him with so much indifferency and coldness, that he begins to find out the cause of this ill reception.

IT is a particular Providence, said ARIANA, that you escaped this imminent danger: for as it was managed, I tremble; yet when I think how it was possible for you to avoid it, and you are not yet out of danger, the Emperor and MARCELLINUS, who have not yet had their revenge, being still your Enemies, and CAMILLA's extraordinary care of you, and her strangeness to him, will undoubtedly be an aggravation to his Malice. The Gods, said PALAMEDES, who have hitherto preserved us, I hope will not forsake us. However, I must not sleep, but consult with MELINTHUS and you, what means to use for my safety. I think, said ARIANA, a speedy return to *Syracuse* is the best expedient, which makes
me

me wish you were both perfectly well, and able to undertake the Voyage, and flee this City, where Wickedness and Vice reign with so much Insolence and Authority.

The End of the Second Book.





B O O K III.

WHILE PALAMEDES was relating his Adventures to his Sister, MELINTHUS had taken no small pains to satisfy ARISTIDES of all that had happened; and used all the Artifice and Discretion he was master of, to conceal the real Causes, and invent others. When the good old Gentleman asked him any thing, he was at a loss to answer: He feigned himself seized with violent Pain, till he had thought what to say. EMILIA and CAMILLA could not help smiling, to hear how he disguised the Truth: But ARISTIDES was not so easily satisfied. However, he believed some things, and excused the rest. PALAMEDES and ARIANA returning into the Room, and it being near Night, her Father and she took their leave, promising to visit them again the next day; and returned to MAXIMUS's House, where PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS had lodged ever since their arrival at *Rome*.

As

As soon as they were gone, EMILIA and CAMILLA began to say how exceedingly handsome they thought ARIANA. PALAMEDES said, indeed he was not a little proud of having such a Sister. MELINTHUS spoke with indifferency ; but EMILIA observed he was under a Restraint, and said she was sure that would he freely and ingenuously speak his mind, that no body could say more to her praise and advantage.

ARISTIDES was too weary and fatigued with his Journey to visit them again next Morning. But ARIANA came attended with EPICHARIS, a faithful Servant whom she dearly loved ; and being told that her Brother was asleep, she went into MELINTHUS's Chamber, followed by EPICHARIS: He received her with all the Joy and Respect imaginable, and said, I am ashamed and confused, Madam, at the Honours you do me ; when I consider this is a place where Virtue never enters but with you. I can never allow that, said ARIANA, since I found you here. Ah! Madam, replied he, my being found in this House, is enough to forfeit your good Opinion of me ; I conjure you, Madam, not to sully the brightness of your Virtue and Innocence, by condescending to converse with those Ladies, whose Life and

Conduct is so different from yours. I heard, says she, what brought you here, very much against your will; and so far from there being any room to blame you, I shall admire your Prudence, Virtue, and Friendship, as long as I live; and tho' I may happen to see you in bad company, I shall always think you there to correct and amend them by your Example, but not to imitate them. I am sensible how dear your Honour is to you, and am very much obliged to you for having such a regard for mine: at any time that I am at a loss in what manner to act, or to behave my self, I know none whose Direction and Advice I would sooner follow. Doubt of your Wisdom and Conduct, Madam! never did so criminal a Thought enter my Soul; it would be calling in question the thing in the world I am most perfectly assured of. But pardon me if I desire to see you absent from a Place, where I my self cannot be without horror, and where Illness detains me so much against my will. The Maxims they follow are so contrary to yours, that all I can do here, is to frame my Mouth to contradict my Thoughts. MELINTHUS, said ARIANA, I would instantly follow your Advice, if it were not yet a greater fault to forsake my Brother, and him who did not forsake him. PALAMEDES, replied MELINTHUS, is out of danger, and may be carried home

home to your House; and since your arrival, I find my self so much better, that I could very well be carried there too: but I beseech you, Madam, not to stay here, but grant the Suit I make to you, for the greatest Service I can ever pay.

STRANGE Effects of a virtuous Passion! MELINTHUS, instead of cherishing the Presence of the beautiful ARIANA, could not bear to see her in a Place, where he himself would not have been. His pure and virtuous Love was offended at the least appearance of Vice, and he even seemed to foresee the Evil, which their abode in that House might bring upon them, and indeed that very instant one may say it began; for while he was speaking to ARIANA, MARCELLINUS came into the Room. They were both surprized, MELINTHUS especially, to see a Person he had so much reason to hate; but knowing it was necessary to dissemble, he received him civilly. MARCELLINUS, after asking him how he did, cast his Eyes upon ARIANA with Wonder and Admiration; but she bid MELINTHUS good-morrow, and went into PALAMEDES's Chamber, where she intreated her Brother to come home that very day to her Father, and then went home. MARCELLINUS immediately asked MELINTHUS, who that beautiful Stranger was; so that he was

obliged to tell him she was PALAMEDES's Sister, who was come from *Sicily*, with her Father, upon hearing of her Brother's Illness, and that finding him well, they were going back directly to *Syracuse*. I did not imagine, said he, the *Sicilian* Ladies were so handsome: I wonder how you can prefer the *Roman* Ladies to your own Country-Women. The difficulty of attaining what we desire enhances the value of it, said MELINTHUS, and for my own particular, I would leave all the *Sicilian* Ladies for one *Roman*. And I, said he, all the *Roman* Ladies for this *Sicilian*. This Discourse was not very pleasing to MELINTHUS, and he could have wished they had been all safely arrived at *Syracuse*, foreseeing that MARCELLINUS, having lost CAMILLA's favour, might take it into his head to make his Addresses to ARIANA, and cause them no little trouble and uneasiness; and indeed this was his Design. What confirmed his Apprehension was, that MARCELLINUS, impatient to see her who had charmed him so at first sight, took his leave of him, and went into the next Room to PALAMEDES; but not finding her there, he was forced to entertain her Brother, thinking it necessary to keep up at least a civil Correspondence with him, to have the more favourable opportunity of seeing ARIANA.

AS soon as MELINTHUS was alone with PALAMEDES, he advised him, by all means to leave the House that very day; telling him, he could easily perceive ARISTIDES was not pleased at finding him there; that it was much better to leave him behind, than stay any longer; that he should tell those Ladies, his Father had laid his Commands upon him to return home, being fatigued with his Journey, and out of order, so that he could not come to him; that for his part he would follow the very next day, and that their going separately would look better, and would be the less thought of. PALAMEDES was not willing to follow this Advice at first, because his being there gave him such favourable Opportunities of seeing and conversing with CAMILLA, whom he still loved: but reflecting how dear he had already paid for neglecting this good Friend's Counsel, he resolved to take his leave of the Ladies.

EMILIA, who never had reason to think MELINTHUS very deeply in love, nevertheless thought him much colder, and more indifferent since ARIANA's arrival. This proud, haughty Woman, who all her life had been used to see herself loved and adored, was now outraged to see her self despised and slighted. No sooner did they

F 3

begin

begin to mention their return home, but she reproached MELINTHUS with all the fury imaginable: the Extremity of her Passion broke through all Restraints of Modesty and Discretion. What! says she, after having slighted and despised the greatest among the *Romans*, must I humble myself to a Stranger, belonging only to a petty Province? Shall this Traitor, this ungrateful Monster, after having been treated with so much Tenderness and Respect at my House; after I have, as it were, snatched him from the Grave, shall he dare to leave me, and refuse to stay a few days longer at my Request? MELINTHUS, endeavouring to stop this Torrent of Words and Reproaches, said to her, Madam, I am no Traitor, neither am I ungrateful, I have neither lost the Respect I owe you, nor the Love I had for you. There is no occasion to beg, when you may command; and the very reason for which you esteem me ungrateful is, that I being sensible of the Care you have been pleased to take of me, and the Trouble and Inconveniency it has been to your Family, am willing to rid you of it as soon as I can: Would you still heap Obligations upon me, Madam, and never suffer me to have it in my power to return them? Think you that my Love will be less, because I am at home? If it has been hitherto a pleasure to you to take care of me in
my

my Illness, envy me not the Satisfaction of obliging you: Nothing can be more irksome to a generous Mind, than to be always receiving, and never have it in our power to return. EMILIA, a little composed with this Answer, looking fixedly upon him, said, How happy should I think my self, MELINTHUS, if what you say was true; but your Words are too exact, and too well expressed, to be spoken by one that loves: however, I will believe you, if you will stay here but two days longer, in which time you will have better recovered your Health. MELINTHUS, unwilling to exasperate her, assured her, that not only two Days, but his whole Life, was at her disposal. Hereupon they agreed, and CAMILLA being better assured of PALAMEDES's Love, gave him leave to go, knowing it would not be long e'er she should see him again.

ONE reason why MELINTHUS was uneasy at his stay, was because, during this time, he was deprived of the Pleasure and Happiness of seeing ARIANA; and knowing that PALAMEDES would certainly tell her what detained him, he wrote this Letter.

MELINTHUS to ARIANA.

IT is not now my Illness that detains me, but a Reason to me much more insupportable. It is a sad thing to be miserable with too much good fortune; I think I am destined to despise all Good that offers, and languish for what I cannot obtain. When Fortune treats me most cruelly, she obliges me to be careful to others, then punishes me for my disdain; which rather deserves a reward for being so well placed: but since she is blind, I appeal to your Judgment, and ask not what I refuse from others, that would be too presumptuous; but what I even refuse them, a little Compassion, tho' I seem unworthy of it, by denying it.

MELINTHUS gave this Letter to the faithful ARCAS, who was the only one that knew his Master's secret Passion; and the next Morning after PALAMEDES's return home, he made that his excuse to enquire how he did, and gave the Letter privately to ARIANA, who was so well pleased when she read it, that she promised to answer it. This was the first Letter she ever favoured him with, but having lately been informed, by her Brother, of his Virtue and Merit, his Constancy to her, in despising one of the greatest Beauties and
finest

finest Ladies in *Rome* ; his Friendship for her Brother, and the Advantages and Privileges he had procured for his native Country, the respectful care and regard he had shewn her, when she visited him last ; she could no longer refuse him the favour of a few Lines : but just as she was going to write, she was interrupted by MARCELLINUS, who pretended to make a friendly Visit to PALAMEDES. She found he would fain have made a Declaration of his Passion, but she waved the Discourse, and would not seem to understand him. PALAMEDES coming into the Room, she left him, and went into her Closet, where she wrote the following Letter, and gave it to ARCAS. MELINTHUS transported at receiving it, opened it and read these Words.

ARIANA to *MELINTHUS*.

I must let you know that I sympathize with you in your Sufferings : I find by the Visit I just received from MARCELLINUS, I am like to be in as much perplexity ; but the Strictness and Modesty peculiarly becoming to our Sex, helps me to avoid what in common civility yours cannot refuse. However, avoid Extreams, perhaps that Courtesy may be necessary in you, which in me would be a Crime ; and the least you can do, is to take your leave in the most
ob-

obliging manner you can. Since Dissimulation causes you so much trouble and uneasiness, let it also help you out of it: and you have leave to make what Protestations of Love you think fit for your Ransom. In the mean time, rest assured, that since the Ladies court you, there is none you can make your Addresses to without success.

MELINTHUS kissed those charming Characters; and tho' there was no declaration of Love, he was nevertheless very well satisfied, knowing those few words at the conclusion were not a little from **ARIANA**. He resolved to obey her Commands; and endeavoured to convince **EMILIA**, how much Gratitude for her care of him had increased his Love. In short, he dissembled so well, that she believed him; and two days after gave him leave to go, upon condition he should come often to visit her. But when he was with **ARISTIDES**, he was still under a restraint, tho' different from the former: for as at **EMILIA**'s he was forced to feign a Passion, having none; so here he was obliged to conceal a real and sincere one.

ARIANA was not insensible of what he suffered; but she thought it time enough to let him know she would love none but him, at their return to *Syracuse*, when some
change

change of Affairs might happen ; and in the mean time, was as obliging as virtuous Love and grateful Friendship could engage her to be. They would have been glad to embark immediately for *Sicily* ; but PALAMEDES not being recovered of his Wounds, they were obliged to defer their Journey on that account. MELINTHUS kept his bed best part of the time for a pretence to avoid visiting EMILIA, who was perpetually fending to know how he did ; this was not only a deliverance from the Mistress he hated, but a favourable opportunity of conversing with her whom he loved, who tended him with abundance of care. Yet so great was his Respect, that only his Eyes durst mention Love ; on every other Subject they conversed with great freedom. One Morning in particular, she brought him a Letter, and desired him to read it.

A Letter from *MARCELLINUS* to
ARIANA.

CHARMING ARIANA,

SINCE your Eyes forbid me speaking,
pardon my taking the liberty of acquainting you with my Passion in this manner, since you are come here to win all the Hearts in the Empire. I bless my happy Destiny for favouring me with the honour of being your first Conquest, and voluntarily
sub-

submit to your Obedience. I dare aspire and hope for the honour of a share in your favour, if it be attainable by eternal Services, and an unbounded Passion.

IT is not hard to guess, said MELINTHUS, to whom this Letter is addressed; I read from whence it comes. But pray, Madam, how came it to your hand? EPICHRIS says she found it upon my Table unsealed, for fear lest I should leave it as I found it, I suppose. But what would you advise me to do? Madam, replied MELINTHUS, your Heart is free, and at your own disposal. You may be mistaken, said she, but that is not what I asked; what shall I do with this Letter? If you have a mind to answer it, Madam, said he, it is an easy matter to do so. You jest, replied she; and by whom must I send it, since I neither know who sent it, nor how it came? You need only, says he, leave a Letter in the same place, and whoever brought the other, can as easily take the Answer. And what if I would never have it known or spoke of, said ARIANA? You may then, said he, condemn it to the Flames. I am glad, said she, you have doomed it; and instantly flung it into the fire. If he writes often, said MELINTHUS, you will try his patience. He will also try mine, said she; but our Departure will soon rid me of this trouble.

PALAMEDES coming into the Room, and seeing the Letter burning, asked his Sister, Why it was thrown there? She, looking surprized, answered, it was of no use to her. Ah Sister! said he, why would you conceal it from me? that Letter was sent you but this Morning. ARIANA blushing, said, if I could I would even have concealed it from my self, and I did not think you knew any thing of it. Had there been a fire in my Chamber, I had not brought it here to burn. MELINTHUS was not so curious as you, nor asked any questions concerning it. But do you know who brought it? No, said he; but going into your Chamber this Morning before you was awake, I saw it lie upon the Toilet, and as it was not directed to me, I left it where I found it. I think, said ARIANA, it would have been both kind and discreet in you to have prevented my seeing it. Do not I return Good for Evil? said he. But I am under no apprehension of any ill consequences from your seeing it. I wish only, said she, for his punishment he may love me as long as he lives, as much as I hate him for your sake.

MELINTHUS seeming all this while ignorant of the Contents of this Letter, asked at last what it was? A Letter, said she, from MARCELLINUS, that I cannot

not imagine which way he has contrived to send. Do you think he has not chose a right Person to expect a favourable reception from? His Merit is great, replied MELINTHUS, but his Misfortune much greater to fall into your hands to revenge the Injuries we have received from him. ARISTIDES coming into the Room, interrupted this Discourse. ARIANA left them, and went to the Temple, which was not far off; veiled after her manner, not caring to be known in *Rome* for the short time she had to stay there. MARCELLINUS, who had set a Spy to watch her going out, did not fail to follow her; and, whilst she was in the midst of her Devotion, said to her, The Gods grant you as much Happiness as it is in your power to bestow on me! ARIANA, surprized, lift up her Veil to see who spake, and gave him a full view of that charming Face he so much admired; but armed with so much severity and modesty, that he was astonished at receiving a more cruel Answer from her Eyes than her Tongue could have uttered. He plainly saw by the manner of her Carriage, that she was not used to this freedom of Behaviour, and found this charming Stranger was not to be won but upon honourable terms.

WHAT MELINTHUS had said to ARIANA concerning her coming to EMILIA'S House,

House, had left a doubt and scruple in her Mind, and she resolved to purify her self in the Temple of DIANA. That very day she spoke of it to the Priestess, telling her the reason; who promised her the Purification-Chamber the next day. But the next day she told her she must stay a Week longer, alledging for her excuse, that some *Roman* Ladies had sent since she spoke, and ordered it to be kept for them that Week. When the eight days were expired, she was introduced by the Priestess into the Purification-Chamber, attended only by EPICHARIS. ARIANA was surprized to see so much Magnificence and Riches; the Pipes from whence came the hot and cold Water, were of solid Gold, so were likewise all the Vessels, which were moreover set with Diamonds, Rubies, and Emeralds.

ARIANA, having admired this Magnificence, and being instructed by the Priestess what Ceremonies she was to observe, was left alone with EPICHARIS; then saying those Prayers she was ordered, and sprinkling the Water, EPICHARIS was just going to undress her, when on a sudden the Windows were darkned, and they felt a gentle Shower of perfumed Waters fall upon them; but what was still more surprizing, the Heavens, which were represented over their heads, opened, and filled the Temple with

with Light. They heard a sweet Consort of Voices singing the Praises of DIANA, after which the Goddess herself descended, dress'd like a Huntress, with Diamond Crescents upon her Forehead. The Musick ceasing, the Goddess approached ARIANA, who was seized with astonishment, and said, Charming ARIANA, your Devotion and Chastity is infinitely pleasing to me; I commend the Purity of your Mind, which could not bear the least reproach, tho' merely accidental, and so plausible an excuse might be made for it. Tho' I require my Votaries not only to be good and virtuous, but even to avoid the appearance of Evil, and be out of the reach of Scandal; however, I forbid you so austere a Vow: You are destined to be a Wife; and in this Character I shall always love you, and make you happy: for chaste Marriages are as agreeable to me as Vows of Virginity. I have chosen a Husband for you, whose Fortune and Merit will make you as happy as it is possible for a Mortal to be. I command you to love him, as you expect and value my Favour. Then kissing her, she said, Charming and Well-beloved ARIANA, I will let you see your Spouse, destined by Heaven, and recommended by me.

ARIANA was so surprized, that she could not answer one word; the Presence of
so

so great a Divinity, with her Advice and Promises; her belief that it could be no other but MELINTHUS the Goddess spoke of, quite amazed her. EPICCHARIS, who stood at some little distance, out of respect to DIANA, was astonished, and remained immovable. Soon after they heard again the Celestial Musick, and the Goddess descended the second time, leading a Man in one hand dress'd like a God, shining with Gold and Diamonds; then speaking to ARIANA, Here is the Husband I recommend to your Choice; whose Grandeur, Riches, and Honours, are deserving your high Birth and Merit. Receive him at my hand, and assure yourself, that in obeying me, you shall always be happy. But ARIANA, looking stedfastly, knew him to be MARCELLINUS; then losing all respect for the Goddess, she run to EPICCHARIS, Let us make the best of our way, said she, out of this Temple, where the Worship is subject to such insults and profanation. MARCELLINUS then owning who he was, said, Divine ARIANA, why do you shun me? Has not the Goddess told you, you are destined for my Bride? Don't you see, I am not only favoured by the Emperor, but even by the Goddess you worship? Can you henceforward dare to pray to her, whose Commands you refuse to obey? I came not here with a design to use any violent means, but to convince you, Heaven and

Earth conspire to render me happy. I return with the Goddess, whose Commands sure you will not dare to disobey. The Priestess at length hearing EPICHARIS's Voice, opened the Temple-Door. ARIANA made all the haste she could home, and told this Adventure to her Brother and MELINTHUS. Every one's opinion was different, but ARIANA was so prepossessed with this Vision of the Goddess, that she feared offending, and yet resolved never to obey her. EPICHARIS affirmed, she had seen DIANA. PALAMEDES was surprised when they related the Particulars. But MELINTHUS, whose Judgment was more solid and penetrating, could not imagine that DIANA had any regard to MARCELLINUS's Affairs, who was an Assassin and a Traitor; and desired them to consider, that it was not now the time for Deities to make a visible Appearance upon the Earth, and that there was certainly some hidden Fraud and Deceit. ARIANA answered, that neither she, nor EPICHARIS were asleep; but it was not many days e'er they found out the Truth, for the Priestess was MARCELLINUS's Sister, who being desirous her Brother should marry a *Roman* Lady, of a *Patrician* Family, and not a Foreigner, resolved to discover the Cheat to ARIANA, the first time she came to the Temple, to excite her Hatred and Aversion to MARCELLINUS, that she
her

her self might prevent the Match; and accordingly she told her, that the first time she spoke to her about the Purification Chamber, MARCELLINUS perceiving it, asked what they had been talking about, which she told him. Then pausing a little, he begged she would put it off a Week longer, that in the mean time he might have Machines, and a false Goddess to persuade her to love him. That at first she would not consent to have the Temple so prophaned; but he answered her, that he had no prophane, nor dishonourable Designs: whereupon she consented. She told her also the Darkeness was contrived by letting down Curtains on the outside of the Windows: That all the Riches she saw there, were her Brother's: That DIANA was one of the most beautiful and famous Comedians in *Rome*. ARIANA was astonished at so much Deceit and Baseness, and such a wicked Scheme so well contrived and put together. The Priestess asked pardon for what was past, and said, she was overpersuaded by her Brother's Importunities, and the Love she had for him. ARIANA answered, it was reasonable to suppose she loved her Brother; but that it was common Justice, as well as highly necessary to quit his Interest, to have some regard for her own; that for her part she was very much obliged to her for this Discovery,

which otherwise might have made her uneasy as long as she should live. ARIANA left the Temple with a design never to purify herself again in *Rome*, where Virtue was exposed to such Dangers. She told MELINTHUS it was as he suspected; and they all concluded they must be upon their guard against this Man, since he stuck at nothing to accomplish his Designs. In the mean while, MARCELLINUS, finding his designs were discovered, resolved to ask ARISTIDES for ARIANA in Marriage; he communicated his Design to MARTIAN, his Father, telling him she was the Daughter of ARISTIDES, one of the greatest Men in *Syracuse*, and Neice to DICEARCUS, the next powerful Man in that City, who had no Children; and that they were originally descended from a most ancient Family in *Greece*. His Father would fain have persuaded him from it, because she was a Foreigner, by representing to him, that he might have much greater and better Matches in *Rome*. But all that he could say being to no purpose, he consented to it, seeing his Intention was honest and praise-worthy, having been used to comply with him in every thing, even in his wild Extravagancies, because they kept him in favour with NERO. MARCELLINUS, having obtained leave of his Father, addressed himself to MAXIMUS, judging him a proper Person

to manage this Affair; therefore he communicated his design to him, telling him how he was seconded by his Father, who had consented to it; and desired him to acquaint ARISTIDES with the Proposals, of whom he hoped to be favourably received, being the Son of a Senator; that if he did not care to leave his Daughter, he himself might settle in *Rome*, where he would obtain for him the privilege of a *Roman Citizen*. He conjured him also, if he had an opportunity, to speak to ARIANA in his behalf. MAXIMUS, knowing what a Favourite he was with the Emperor, imagined it might be no small advantage to himself if he could be serviceable to MARCELLINUS; and finding his Proposals were generous and honourable, promised all the Assistance that lay in his power.

THAT very day he mentioned it to ARISTIDES, telling him every particular that MARCELLINUS had said to him. ARISTIDES promised him to communicate it to his Son and Daughter, and write the next post to his Brother DICEARCUS, in *Sicily*. MAXIMUS acquainted MARCELLINUS with his proceedings, who finding the chief thing he had to do, was to gain ARIANA's favour, failed not to be at the Temple richly drest, and with a vast Attendance, to let her see what Greatness she would be possessed

of, if she consented to have him. ARISTIDES proposing it to his Children, ARIANA was not a little surpris'd to find he mentioned it as a thing he desired and approved of. However she made no Answer, but left it to her Brother, who could not bear to hear of any proposals from a Man he had so much reason to hate, and told ARISTIDES, he did not believe so good a Father would oblige his Sister to marry a Person that had twice attempted his Life; that he was forced to own to him, that it was MARCELLINUS, with a Company of armed Men, who had assaulted him, from which imminent danger the Gods only had delivered him; and that since, pretending to send a Box of Ointment, he had sent a Box of Poison for his Wounds, thinking he did not know who it was that attacked him; that he was obliged to dissemble his knowing all this Treachery, being credibly informed, that he had made the Emperor of his party in the Assassination. And what reason had he, said ARISTIDES, to be so much your Enemy, and design you so much Injury? Only upon a false report, replied PALAMEDES. ARISTIDES was amazed at so much Villany, and at a loss how to manage this Affair; for if he proceeded in his Intention, he saw it would be a great affliction to his Son, neither did he dare tell MARCELLINUS the true reason,
left

lest they should incur, and draw on them the Emperor's Hatred and Revenge ; but he told his Children he would consider of it. ARIANA, having PALAMEDES on her side, entreated her Father not to oblige her to live with a Person who had shed her Brother's blood. If what I hear is really true, replied he, never will I admit so much Wickedness into my Family. But take care, PALAMEDES, you tell nothing but the Truth ; for if ever I find it otherwise, I shall never forgive you. This is a greater Match than we could ever have hoped for or expected ; and we must not, for trifling Considerations, refuse such an extraordinary Offer. We may easily leave what we have in *Sicily*, to enjoy such a Fortune here, as would make us envied by the greatest in our own Country. Sir, said PALAMEDES, I am not against the Honour and Advancement of our Family. I have told you nothing but the Truth, MELINTHUS is too sensible a Witness. ARISTIDES promised them to examine all these things at leisure, and do nothing, but what was for their Good and Advantage : he ordered them in the mean time to consider of it, and not slight such an Opportunity. PALAMEDES acquainted MELINTHUS with this Discourse, and assured him, that he would leave nothing undone to break off the Match, or prevent it. MELINTHUS asked ARIANA,

if she could consent. She said, she had rather be wedded to the Grave. But they were yet more afflicted, when ARISTIDES, still insisting how great an Offer it was, told them he could not think it was MARCELLINUS; since after the Assassination, he continued to visit them in a friendly manner, and that they might be wrong informed; that it might be some other had sent the Poison in his name, that if it were really so, the greatest Enemies might become Friends; and that certainly his Love for ARIANA, would make him love her Brother also. ARIANA found he was resolved upon the Marriage, and that it would be very difficult, if not impossible to dissuade him from it; which was so great an Affliction to her, that she could not forbear exclaiming against their Voyage to *Rome*. However, she never dared openly to contradict her Father. But when he commanded her to receive MARCELLINUS, she then grew desperate, not knowing how she should avoid this Misfortune, since she must not let him see she hated him, and that he always accompanied her to the Temple, to see in what manner, she behaved herself to him. MELINTHUS's Affliction was not less than hers, nor could he think of any Remedy, but what would make a discovery of his Passion. PALAMEDES seemed the more offended than any, openly declaring his dislike

dislike of it. ARIANA was sensible, that if she told her mind to her Father, he would be so indulgent as not to oblige her to have him : but her Modesty was so great, that she never could prevail upon herself to discover her Passion.

A T last DICEARCUS's Letter came, who being naturally ambitious and aspiring, was desirous of having such an Interest in *Rome*, and desired his Brother not to let slip so fair an opportunity, nor to regard DIOCLES's Riches, whose Son was designed for his Daughter; since a *Roman* Senator was infinitely preferable to the most considerable of any Province. ARISTIDES, confirmed and seconded by this Advice, commanded his Daughter to be ready to receive MARCELLINUS the very next day. This news seized her so violently, that she took her bed, and the disorder of her Body plainly shewed the trouble of her Mind. Her Father, surprized at the suddenness of her Indisposition, she desired him not to afflict himself; that she was not so bad perhaps as he imagined; but begged he would put off this Interview for some time longer. The next day, ruminating in her Mind what she should do to divert MARCELLINUS from his design, she thought the only way would be to let him know her aversion to him; and calling EFICHARIS to her, who waited on her, and
would

would run the hazard of her Life to serve her; she said, Thou knowest the greatness of my Perplexities and Sorrow, and that it is impossible for me to say what I would to MARCELLINUS, because my Father is always witness in what manner I receive him. I desire you, while my Father is in my Room, to dress yourself in my Clothes, and the Veil I usually wear, and go to the Temple, where MARCELLINUS will not fail to speak to you; then speaking low, and counterfeiting my Voice as well as you can, tell him, never to entertain any hopes of having me; that however I am obliged to receive him before my Father, I will sooner die than have him; that if he will desist without reducing me to any extremity, I shall think myself for ever obliged to him. EPICHRIS promised her Mistress to obey her; and disguising herself, repaired to the Temple, where she did not fail speaking to MARCELLINUS; and finding her Mistress at her return impatient to know what had passed; told her, he was surprized and shocked at her discourse; but nevertheless insisted on having leave to wait on her at her House, according to appointment; that afterwards, if her rigour and hatred continued, he would endeavour to obey her Command. She then prepared herself to receive him.

DURING this time, every one's Thoughts in this House were very different. PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS were contriving what they could do, and were fully resolved that this base treacherous Murderer should never have ARIANA. MAXIMUS was always talking of the Grandeur and Riches of MARTIAN's House, and what a favourite MARCELLINUS was with the Emperor NERO; at the same time he raised his Expectations with the hopes of a great Reward in return for so signal a Service. ARISTIDES thought he already saw his Daughter the Wife of a *Roman* Senator, vying in Pomp and Splendor with the greatest in the Empire. But ARIANA was not to be won with these Vanities; for MELINTHUS's Virtue and Merit was in her esteem infinitely preferable to the Honours and Greatness of the Empire, accompanied with so much Wickedness. Her whole thoughts were employed in contriving how to avoid it. At length the day came that MARCELLINUS was expected, and MAXIMUS was extremely busy in preparing every thing for the reception of so great a Person. ARISTIDES told his Daughter what he would have her say; and charged his Son to receive him civilly. MARCELLINUS not coming, PALAMEDES said, it became the Grandeur and Gravity of a *Roman* Senator to make others wait for him. MAXIMUS growing
im-

impatient, sent to his House to enquire for him. MARTIAN sent word, he had not seen his Son these two days, and was uneasy to know what was become of him. ARISTIDES wondered at MARCELLINUS's humour, to slight and neglect what he had so much courted and desired. However, they heard nothing of him, and every one's opinion was different, what could be the meaning of it. One of MARCELLINUS's Servants said, that the Night before he waited on his Master to the *Tiber*, and then was ordered to leave him and return home; and that he did not know, it being a very dark night, but he might fall in. This increased MARTIAN's fear: and the next day passed without any tidings of him. ARISTIDES was afraid, because his Son was so averse to the Match, he might have retaliated the Injury he had formerly received from him. However, he said nothing to his Son.

IN the Evening, PALAMEDES, MELINTHUS, ARIANA, and EPICHARIS being by themselves, and not knowing to what to ascribe the cause of MARCELLINUS's absence: What can one imagine, said ARIANA is become of him? For my part, said MELINTHUS, I believe where-ever he is, he burns with Love for ARIANA. I am contented, said PALAMEDES, if he be but drowned. You seem to know something of him,

him, said ARIANA; but would you really serve him so? They both protested it never entered into their heads to hurt him. 'Tis true, said PALAMEDES, rather than he should have married you, something might have happened: but I thought it was time enough yet to be desperate. Well, said she, so I never see him again, I care not whether he be burnt, drowned, or the Earth have swallowed him up. EPICCHARIS having heard their opinions, said, she was sure she could give a better guess than any of them. And what dost thou think, said her Mistress, is become of him? I think, said she, he is neither burnt, drowned, nor yet swallowed up alive; but that at present he is ready to perish with hunger. ARIANA, imagining she jested, asked her what reason she had to think so? Rather say, replied she, how came you to be so well assured? If you will give him something to eat, I will carry you to the place where he wants Victuals as much as ever he did in his Life. ARIANA was very urgent with her to tell what she knew. I am afraid, said she, you three will treat him milder than I designed, for I have condemned him to death; and if I discover how, or in what manner, you will perhaps save his Life, to lose your own in return. This still made them more curious to hear what she knew. At last, she told them he was in the Summer-house near the *Tiber*,

at

at the lower end of the Garden, expecting her Mistress ; and I can assure you, said she, never was Lover more impatient. They were all amazed ; and ARIANA asked how she came to get him there ? You know, Madam, said EPICHRIS, you commanded me to go to the Temple in your Clothes, and veiled, which I did ; and MARCELLINUS keeping at some little distance, as out of respect, I beckoned to him : but instead of telling him what you commanded, I said, MARCELLINUS, I have hitherto shewed you nothing but coldness and aversion ; not that I am insensible of the Honour you do me, but to please a Brother who cannot love you, and who will never consent that I should have you. I will however let you see how well I love you, by meeting you at the Garden-door next the *Tiber* ; and I do not question reconciling my Brother to the Marriage, when he finds that you really are my Husband. MARCELLINUS returned me a thousand thanks for this favour, and promised not to fail being there at the Hour appointed. I did not care to tell you what I had done, lest MARCELLINUS, suspecting some design, should fail coming. But in the Evening I waited for him at the Garden-gate, and desiring him to walk in, I told him, I had orders from you to place him in that Lodge, till your Father and the rest of the Family were asleep. I have locked him in, and
also

also taken care to take the Keys of the Garden, lest any one going that way should hear him: for I was resolved to let him die with hunger, to be revenged of him for the deceitful Trick he put upon you in the Temple, and to prevent the Misfortunes he is like to bring upon you. Afterwards, it is but flinging him into the *Tiber*, and how can they find out how he came there? They were amazed at her Stratagem, and at the Simplicity of MARCELLINUS; but upon consideration, they thought it too severe. Now, says EPICCHARIS, you may dispose of him as you please. I have done what lay in my power to serve my Mistress and you, at least I have prevented the Visit you so much dreaded. They were in great concern how to pacify MARCELLINUS, as well as set him free; for they dreaded the effects of his Fury. I see plainly, said EPICCHARIS, I must deliver you from the danger I have brought you into, and draw upon myself all his hatred and revenge, since you will have him live. Let me go then, I will manage it so, that he shall be satisfied none of you had a hand in this Trick. MELINTHUS was of opinion, they had better leave it to her, for she wanted neither Wit nor Contrivance. Immediately she went and opened the Lodge-door, then making what haste she could into the Garden, and holding the Door in her Hand, she said, Know that it is ARIANA

has given you your Life, and I only that would have taken it from you, to be revenged on you for all the Affliction you have brought upon my Mistress. She was resolved to die sooner than to have you, which made me chuse to be rid of you in this manner rather than lose her. It was I that spoke to you under the Veil without her knowledge, and made this Assignment, which you so punctually observed. I never designed to let you out, but happening to speak of it to my Mistress, she was willing to pardon you, upon condition you should never importune her more, which you ought to observe, as you tender your Life and Safety; for assure yourself, I shall neither want Courage nor Invention to kill you, if you do. MARCELLINUS, amazed and enraged, would have forced open the Door, and tore her to pieces, had not his fasting so much weakened him. But she flung the Door to, and locked it, leaving him on the outside to rave as much as he thought fit, and then went to tell her Mistress what she had done; that the Storm was more likely to fall upon her than them, for which she should not care. PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS found they were not likely to be troubled with more of his Visits, but dreaded the Effects of his Fury. However, the present Evil being avoided, they resolved to be upon their guard for the future. The next day they

they heard that he went home ; but when he was asked where he had been those three days, he refused to satisfy them, for he was ashamed of being so imposed upon by a Woman. ARISTIDES and MAXIMUS heard no more from him : for all his Thoughts were employed in meditating some speedy and cruel Revenge upon those Strangers, before their Return into *Sicily*.

The End of the Third Book.





B O O K IV.

E*MILIA* overcome with grief at not seeing *MELINTHUS*, and knowing that his Illness was only a pretence not to visit her, began to perceive her Error and Misfortune, and that his Addressee to her were only to favour those of *PALAMEDES* to her Sister. Seeing her Charms despised, so many agreeable Qualifications slighted and neglected, her tender Care and Love repaid with Ingratitude, she was filled with Anger, Grief and Shame; and her Spirits were seized to that degree, that *MELINTHUS*'s feigned Illness caused her a real and severe Fit of Sicknes, and a few days after, 'twas reported she was dead. *PALAMEDES* would fain have made *CAMILLA* a Visit, to condole with her for her Sister's death; but *MELINTHUS*, who was somewhat troubled at this News, dissuaded him from it, fearing he might renew his Engagements; and that might be a Means of detaining them longer there.

BUT

BUT while innocently and undesignedly they occasioned so much Trouble and Affliction to others, there was a Snare laying to render them very miserable; for MARCELLINUS was resolved they should feel the Effects of his Revenge e'er they left *Rome*; and to accomplish his Design, he began to praise the Beauty of ARIANA before NERO, telling him that she was the Master-piece of Nature, that he never saw any thing so perfectly Beautiful in his life. Then added, that she was so modest and reserved, that even he, tho' Emperor, could have no hopes of obtaining her, but by stealing her away, and that even this would prove difficult, because she very seldom went out. All this so excited NERO's desire of seeing her, that he was now prepared for any Wickedness; but when MARCELLINUS told him she was PALAMEDES's Sister, and that MELINTHUS and they lived all together in one House, the Emperor remembred, he had not yet been revenged of these two Friends for the Injury he thought they had done him. MARCELLINUS seeing him just in such a Humour as his Heart could wish for his wicked Intent and Purpose, told him he had thought of a speedy way to be revenged of them, and get ARIANA; and that, that very Night, they might set Guards round, and fire the

House where they lodged; so when they thought of nothing but saving themselves from the Flames, they might easily slay them, and carry off ARIANA. NERO, whose chief Delight and Pastime was in Destruction and Cruelty, was wonderfully pleased at this horrid Contrivance, and praised MARCELLINUS's Ingenuity, who immediately took charge for the execution of it. This Resolution proved very fatal to the Inhabitants of *Rome*, for almost the whole City was laid in Ashes. Night being come, the Emperor himself took a Flambeau and set fire to MAXIMUS's door, giving an Example, as well as a Command to others, to do the same in other parts of the City. The whole Neighbourhood was immediately in Flames, and one would have thought it impossible for any to escape; all they could do, was to save themselves by running into the Garden with their Clothes in their hands, till they saw what could be done. PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS took care of ARISTIDES and the Beautiful ARIANA. DAMIS, MAXIMUS's Slave, came and told his Master, that being at the Window, he saw several Men with Flambeaus set fire to the House, which made them suspect there was treachery; and they had more reason to think so, when they heard two of MAXIMUS's Slaves, who were gone to the River for Water, cry out Murder.

PALA-

PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS running to their assistance, were assaulted by ten or a dozen Soldiers, but they defended themselves and escaped. MELINTHUS judged, that none but MARCELLINUS could be Author of so monstrous and barbarous an Action, and could think of no means to escape, seeing they were every way encompassed with the Fire; and which-ever way they looked, certain Death seemed to threaten them. He looked on ARIANA with Tears in his Eyes, and overwhelm'd with Sorrow, that one so good and amiable should come to such an untimely end: He said to her, Madam, into how great a Misfortune are we plunged? and how has Heaven permitted all the Furies to combine together for our unavoidable Destruction? Is it possible, that I cannot have the Satisfaction in dying to save your Life, and see you out of danger? MELINTHUS, said she, expect neither Advice nor Consolation from me; this Accident is so dreadful, that I can only weep and lament; but if there be Treachery in it, and MARCELLINUS the Author, I had rather die with you, than live and fall into his hands; since the Gods have been pleas'd to permit it, let it take its course. Madam, replied he, I cannot think, we are destin'd to so miserable an end, or that the Gods have forsok us; and tho' the Fire seems to have

shut out all hopes, the Way to Heaven, from whence our Relief and Succour may come, is yet free and open: Let us still hope, Madam, and moderate your Grief and Tears, while I go see what way there is for us to escape, and whether some guardian Deity will not direct us what to do in this Extremity. He kissing her Hands, left her, concealing his Tears as well as he could. At last he bethought himself of taking one of the best Horses in the Stables, and advised PALAMEDES and the rest to do the same; then setting Spurs to his Horse, and knocking down the Soldier that stood to oppose him, he rushed through Flames and armed Men, and galloped into the open Country. MARCELLINUS, vex'd to see MELINTHUS escape with ARIANA, and that he could not overtake him, because he was on foot; turning himself, spy'd PALAMEDES his principal Enemy, carrying off his Father. PALAMEDES, seeing there was no passing but by fighting his way through, turned back and committed the Care of his Father to HERMES one of his faithful Servants, and EPICHARIS to ARCAS, commanding them to follow him, as soon as he had made a free Passage with his Sword. His Enemies being well armed, he attack'd them with so much fury, that he laid two or three dead at his feet, which put the rest into such a disorder, that HERMES and

ARCAS had time to escape. MARCELLINUS enraged to see his wicked Design thus frustrated, beat his Servants, accusing them of Cowardice and Neglect: then ordering them to bring his Horse, he pursued MELINTHUS, commanding his Men to follow him.

MELINTHUS being now at a considerable distance from the City, help'd *ARIANA* off the Horse, that she might rest herself; and looking round him, he spy'd a Man coming towards them, which by the light of the Moon he knew to be *MARCELLINUS*; he immediately mounted his Horse, to prevent being surprized: Traytor! says he, dost thou, being alone, dare to encounter me! *MARCELLINUS* made no reply, but came directly toward him, with a design to run the Sword through his Body, which *MELINTHUS* skilfully avoiding, run his Sword through him; Take the Reward of thy Treachery, said he: then dragging him off his Horse, he gave him one more blow, with which he expired. Then returning to *ARIANA*, he found her in the Arms of a Soldier, who was just carrying her off; but *MELINTHUS* attacked him, with such fury and resolution, that he releas'd *ARIANA*.

NEVER was such a mixture of Anger and Grief: seeing another Soldier coming towards them, weary as he was, he found he must yet fight or be taken; but the Man seeing MARCELLINUS, and the other Soldier dead, would not venture to encounter MELINTHUS, who with ARIANA returned thanks to the Gods for their Deliverance; and wiping MARCELLINUS's Sword, he put it to his Side.

PRESENTLY they heard a noise of Horses, and saw some Men on horseback coming towards them. Well, Madam, said MELINTHUS, I find I must die, but it shall be in defending you to my last Breath, only, Madam, remember—Here his Words fail'd him, being at a loss in what manner he should discover his Passion. ARIANA, truly sensible of his respectful and generous Passion, and seeing him going to meet certain Death, swooned away; but the afflicted MELINTHUS was obliged to leave her, to meet them; and finding they did not design to attack him, and looking stedfast at them, knew them to be ARISTIDES, PALAMEDES, and the rest of their Company.

BLACK Despair then gave place to Joy, and embracing PALAMEDES, he told him
his

his mistake and resolution; they then went to ARIANA, who being come to herself, forgot her Sorrow. At this dear unexpected sight, PALAMEDES seeing MACELLINUS lie dead, they looked upon it as a just Punishment from the Gods, that MARCELLINUS should follow them with such fury to meet his own death.

ARISTIDES, who was ignorant of the Cause of MARCELLINUS's hatred to them, could not imagine, what could provoke him to be guilty of such violent Outrages and Baseness; then looking toward the Fire, which raged with great violence, he bewailed the Desolation of that City, and of so many noble Structures. They judged it not safe to remain there, lest they should be taken for Murderers, but made what haste they could to the next Forest, to stay there till the next Night, intending to make the best of their way to *Ostia*, and set sail for *Sicily*.

BEING come to the Forest, they sought out the most remote and darkest part of it to conceal themselves: And PALAMEDES, MELINTHUS, and the rest, spread their Cloaks and Branches of Trees, to make it as convenient as they could. The next Morning they sent a Slave to *Ostia* to hire a Vessel,
and

and ARCAS with another Slave to buy some Provisions.

ABOUT Noon, PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS, attended by ARCAS, went to discover all the intricate Paths of this Forest, that they might the more readily find their way out at night, seeing it would be late before the Moon rose. But when they were out of the Wood, they saw a Company of Men on horseback, riding that way, which obliged them to hide themselves at the entering of the Wood, till they were passed; as they drew nearer, they heard one of them say, Certainly this cannot be the way they came, for if it had, we must have heard something of them as we came along: He that slew MARCELLINUS is remarkable enough to be discovered, as well as the Woman that is with him, whom we are commanded to bring to the Emperor. This was spoke too clearly for MELINTHUS to doubt whom they sought. We are undone, said PALAMEDES, if they find us. MELINTHUS made a sign to him, not to make the least noise, till they were passed; but unfortunately, PALAMEDES's Horse neighing, one of the Company turned back, and seeing three Persons endeavour to save themselves, called to his Companions to follow him.

ME-

MELINTHUS, not a little grieved to be reduced to fly, said to *PALAMEDES*, As 'tis your Sister they seek, we must take care not to go near the place where our Company is, and being better mounted than those who pursued them, they soon got out of sight: But their Enemies being in great numbers, separated themselves into divers Companies to enclose them, if they would not come out of the Wood. These Friends coming to a cross Road, *MELINTHUS* and *ARCAS* went one way, and *PALAMEDES* another; who thinking to meet *MELINTHUS* again, fell unluckily into the hands of four or five Soldiers. *MELINTHUS*, tho' out of danger himself, hearing a noise, began to fear some misfortune had befallen his Friend; and resolving to go to his assistance, commanded *ARCAS* to take that opportunity of saving himself, and go and acquaint *ARISTIDES*, that he and *ARIANA* were pursued, desiring they would not stir from the place, where they were till Night; and in case they should hear no tidings from them by that time, he charged *ARCAS* to conduct them out of the Wood, directly to the Haven; and as soon as possible, embark with them for *Sicily*. My dear Master, said *ARCAS*, lay not upon me any Commands, that I cannot obey without being guilty of Cowardice
and

and Ingratitude. *ARCAS*, replied *MELINTHUS*, assure thy self there is nothing thou canst be so serviceable to me in, as this I now desire of thee. If we do not return soon, tell them we are taken by the Soldiers, to be delivered into the hands of Justice; from whence our Innocence will soon free us, and particularly be sure thou do not leave *ARIANA*. Adieu, my dear *ARCAS*, said he, embracing him; then gallop'd towards the place, from whence he heard the noise.

THIS faithful Servant could not bear the Thoughts of leaving his Master, especially in so much danger, and still continued to follow him; but *MELINTHUS* looking behind, and seeing him, cried out, Believe me, *ARCAS*, 'tis death to me to see thee follow me; if you persist in this resolution, I shall not live an hour. Whereupon *ARCAS*, with Tears in his Eyes was obliged to leave his Master; who presently after came up to *PALAMEDES*, who had already slain two of the Soldiers, who attacked him, and was now beset with five or six others, crying out to him to surrender. *PALAMEDES* had so placed himself in the Wood, that they could not attack him behind, and wanted neither Courage nor Skill to defend himself. *MELINTHUS* joined his Friend, after having wounded a Soldier,
that

that would have opposed him. PALAMEDES seeing himself strengthened by this Succour, took fresh Courage; and MELINTHUS having put two to death, had good hopes of escaping, had not ten or twelve more Soldiers came up.

SPENT and weary as they were, and their Enemies numbers still encreasing, they were resolved to encounter them, and sell their Lives at as dear a rate as possible. At length one of the Soldiers having killed MELINTHUS's Horse, he was obliged to fight on foot. As 'twas impossible for them to overcome such a number of Soldiers, they themselves must have been slain, had not one of their Officers arrived, and cried out, that he had an Order from the Emperor, not to kill them, but bring them Prisoners to *Rome*.

IN the mean time, ARCAS carried the melancholy news to ARISTIDES, who bitterly lamented for his Son; but ARIANA swooned away in the Arms of EPICHARIS. ARISTIDES, oppressed with Grief, weary and fatigued for want of rest, fell asleep: but ARIANA, who had slept a little that Morning in the Wood, and had too much upon her Spirits to sleep now, melted into Tears, and could not be comforted Madam, said EPICHARIS, moderate your Grief. EPI-

CHARIS, replied ARIANA, didst thou but know how great my loss is, thou wouldst pity me, and think I had reason to be so afflicted. EPICHARIS, tho' almost as much troubled at this misfortune as her Lady, answered, You have not, perhaps, so much reason, as you imagine, Madam: Did not ARCAS tell you, their Lives were safe, and that they would only take them Prisoners to *Rome*? Dost thou think, said ARIANA, the Death of those they have slain, in their own defence, will not be revenged on them? Then a flood of Tears stopt her Speech. I am not ignorant, said EPICHARIS, how well you love your Brother. Thou knowest I love my Brother, interrupted ARIANA, but thou dost not know how dear that other Person is to me. I cannot shed Tears enough for this double loss, to represent the Excess of my Grief. EPICHARIS surprized, was some time without answering, to let her vent her Grief with her Tears: then said, Madam, in your Afflictions I have some sort of Joy, to hear you own what I have so often wished for. I always thought that you alone was worthy of MELINTHUS, and he only deserving of you. Doubtless the Gods will favour so discreet and virtuous a Love and Friendship, and not suffer you to be long separated.

ALAS!

ALAS! EPICHARIS, said ARIANA, what Misfortunes do I foresee, if I return into *Sicily* without him? But he orders and desires me to go, chusing rather to die, than see me fall into the hands of those infamous Ravishers. I can assure thee, there never was a more sincere and respectful Passion than that he has for me. He has been always so apprehensive of displeasing me, knowing that I abominate all that Nonsense and Flattery which is usual in Courtship, that were I free from the Passion of Love myself, I should hardly imagine that he loved me; and I believe he would be pleased, if he knew I said so much to you. Madam, answered EPICHARIS, you know I have vowed to be faithful to you; and to question my Fidelity, and not put a Confidence in me, would be injuring not only me, but yourself; knowing there is nothing I would refuse to do, to serve you. I believe he would not be angry, that I had heard this important Secret, if he knew how desirous I am to see you both happy. You, said ARIANA, who are acquainted with us both, dost thou not think our Humours and Manners exactly calculated, and agreeable for each other? But thou knowest whom my Father has designed me for; and this Thought is so cutting and afflicting, that I fear I shall hardly live to see either MELINTHUS or my dear Brother, if they do escape.

EPI-

EPICCHARIS finding it diverted her Grief to talk of MELINTHUS, said to her, Madam, the Gods who have given you this amiable MELINTHUS, will preserve him, and not suffer any Power upon Earth to controul their Will and Decree; make yourself easy, Madam, rely on their Goodness: in the mean time, since you cannot sleep, I should take it as a very great Favour, if you would give yourself the trouble to relate to me the beginning of this sincere Affection. I will, said ARIANA, spend the remainder of the day on this pleasing Subject; and looking round to see if no body could over-hear her, after wiping her Eyes, she began thus.

The Story of ARIANA and MELINTHUS.

I AM of the opinion of the Learned, that the Gods have established certain Genii, who order all things here below; who being just and good, will not long permit Artifice and Oppression to triumph over Innocence, but at one time or other will bring to light the most hidden Secrets, that Virtue at length may meet with its Reward. I believe also there are others belonging to particular Persons, who secretly inspire us with what we ought to know and chuse, and raise in us a liking or dislike, for which we cannot assign

sign a Cause, in order to direct us to what is most conducive to our good.

THOU wilt find this Observation verified in what I am going to relate of the uncommon Occurrences of MELINTHUS's Life, of the good Qualities and Accomplishments he has taken care to acquire, and the Esteem that we conceived for each other before we ever saw one another: for I was not acquainted with him before he left *Syracuse*, to go to *Athens* to learn all the Sciences and Exercises proper for a Person of his Rank and Condition; in which he succeeded so well, that there was no one came from that part of *Greece*, that did not extol him. My Brother also, in one of his Letters, sending me word, that he had contracted a Friendship with MELINTHUS, said so much in his praise, and seem'd so overjoy'd in regard to himself, that I concluded MELINTHUS must be a very extraordinary Person, since my Brother, who was not the least esteemed, thought the acquiring his Friendship so great a piece of good fortune. In my Answer, I congratulated him, and told him the use I should make of this good News, that when he was lazy, and did not care for writing, I could hear at TELEPHUS's, MELINTHUS's Father, how he did. My Brother shew'd him my Letter, which, he has told me since, he mightily admired; and from that time he

never wrote to his Father but he mentioned PALAMEDES and me: so that whenever I wanted to know how my Brother did, I sent to TELEPHUS, who made no scruple of sending me MELINTHUS's Letters. But I must own to thee, that I was charmed with his manner of writing; there was so much Life and Spirit, such an agreeable Turn of Thought, but at the same time so great a Respect for TELEPHUS, that I own I had a great desire to be one day acquainted with him: on the other hand, I took more care when I wrote to PALAMEDES, that if he should show my Letters to MELINTHUS, he might entertain the more favourable Opinion of me. I was not disappointed; for he has told me since, that after having seen what I writ, and heard my Brother talk of me, he thought it long till the time set by his Father for his stay there was expired, to return into *Sicily* to see me.

AFTER this, some Occurrence happened that still served to encrease our Esteem of each other; for MELINTHUS having won the Prize of the Horse-Race, at the *Olympick* Games, and being also declared the best Poet, and my Brother the best Performer on the Harp, they rendered our City the most famous in all *Greece*. About the same time, a Prize was proposed in *Syracuse* for the handsomest Lady; and in favour of whom,
most

most Lovers should appear, and repeat Verses in her praise. All who had any pretence to Beauty in the City, prepared themselves to be upon the Theatre, and dispute the Victory: for my part, despising, or having no hopes of winning it, I staid within all that day, whatever persuasions could be used to press me to be there: however, some of the Lovers complaining in their Verses of the Absence of their Mistress, mentioned me; whereupon the Judges, without seeing me, sent me the Prize, which was the least of my Thoughts and Expectation. MELINTHUS understanding, by the Letter my Father sent to PALAMEDES, the Honour I had acquired, after making so light of it and despising it, conceived yet a greater Esteem for me, and thought of nothing but returning soon to *Syracuse*. At last PALAMEDES sent us word, they were preparing to return home; but happening to meet with CORBULON, who was going to war against the *Parthians*, this put off their Return for a considerable time, but served to increase MELINTHUS's Fame and Reputation; for he and my Brother following CORBULON into *Asia*, performed such memorable Exploits in this Expedition, that MELINTHUS's Courage and Valour was the Subject of every Conversation, which still heightened the great Esteem I had of him, and made me

think there was some Sympathy in our Dispositions.

WHEN the War was ended, they left *Asia*, and landing in *Sicily*, gave notice of their coming, that they might be received as Vanquishers at the *Olympick* Games, as the *Syracusians* designed; but as they had added yet greater Victories to those, with much more Danger and Honour, they were to be received in a more pompous manner. The News of their coming was very acceptable to all the People, as well as myself, thinking I should now see MELINTHUS, whom I had heard so much of. The Citizens pulled down a part of the Wall, as is customary in all Countries at the reception of those who had the honour to win the Prizes at the *Olympick* Games; and said, that having been at so many Sieges, they had been used to enter the City at Breaches, and not at the Gates.

ALL things were now in readiness for their Reception, and the People would go to meet them in return for the Honour they had acquired for their Country. I was pitched upon to give them the City Presents, which were a White Horse, and a Sword hanging in a Scarlet Scarf, embroidered with Silver, for MELINTHUS; and a Cassock very richly work'd, and a Bow and Quiver, filled with

with golden Arrows, for my Brother. They had notice in what manner we designed to receive them; and MELINTHUS and my Brother, dressed after the *Grecian* Fashion, were mounted on fine Steeds, at the head of their Company. I was dress'd in White, my Hair loose, and flowing about my Shoulders, crown'd with Garlands of Flowers; I rode by the side of my Uncle DICEARCUS; two Men on foot led the Horse with purple Reins, designed for MELINTHUS: the other followed with the other Presents, and a vast concourse of People.

WHEN we met, MELINTHUS got off his Horse, and so did my Uncle; two Men helped me off mine. After the usual Compliments, I prepared myself to speak, but was so confused at the sight of the Person I had so long had a desire to see, with such an agreeable Air, that I had much ado to recover myself. He has been pleased to compliment me since, by telling me, that in his Life he never was so charm'd at the sight of any Person. I thanked him in the People's Name, for the Honour he had gained his Country; in acknowledgment of which, I desired him to accept of those Presents. Then the Attendants gave the purple Reins into my Hand, which I presented MELINTHUS; but when they gave me the Sword and Scarf, which I was

ordered to put on, in my Life I never had such a Colour, nor was seized with such a Trembling. I made all the haste I could to carry my Brother his Present, that I might have opportunity to recover myself. I remember MELINTHUS said something of Thanks for the Honour they did him; but I was in too great a Confusion to mind what he said. But he has told me since, that he answered, That his native Country might claim whatever he did as her due; and that he received those Presents not as a Reward, but new Obligations. As for PALAMEDES, I have forgot what he said. This Ceremony being ended, MELINTHUS help'd me up upon my Horse, and mounted that I had just given him. I could not but admire whatever he said or did; and I perceived his Eyes were often fixed upon me, in such a manner as discovered a growing Passion, but with so much Modesty and Respect, that it was impossible for any to perceive it, but me. We arrived at *Syracuse*, and after waiting on us home, he returned to his Father's, accompanied by his Friends.

ALL that Evening my mind ran on MELINTHUS, that mild and serene Countenance, that tall and easy Shape, that Grace in all his Actions, and that lively and obliging Manner of Speaking, forced me
to

to confess I never had seen so amiable and accomplish'd a Person. But then I considered again my Father designed me for AMINTAS, which was the richest Match in *Syracuse*; and that MELINTHUS's Fortune was very much inferior to mine; 'twas commonly reported, that DIOCLES was grown rich of a sudden by the Possessions of exiled and banished Persons, and that he was willing to embrace this Match to be screen'd and protect'd by the Authority and Power of my Uncle DICEARCUS. But as DIOCLES had always been of a contrary Party from my Uncle, he was very much against it; tho' my Father, who was for this Match, said all he could to persuade him to agree to it.

'T WAS just about this time that DICEARCUS made me a Present of thee, he bought thee upon the Sea-Coast, when thou wert very young; and his Wife being dead, he knowing that I lov'd thee, gave thee to me. I shall never forget that happy Change of my Condition, said EPICHRIS; for I may truly say, I only then began to live, when I entered your Service, having led a very uncomfortable Life with ACIDALIA and him; tho' they were very civil to me, and took great care of my Education: But with you, Madam, I am as happy as I can wish; and envy not the most exalted Condition upon

I 4

earth.

Earth. I know, said ARIANA, what a Satisfaction 'tis to thee, to be assured of my Friendship; but let me go on with my Story, and thou shalt see, if I do not put great Confidence in thee.

MELINTHUS was four or five days without seeing me, but *PALAMEDES* going to visit him as he often did, *MELINTHUS* desired my Brother to take him home with him, and introduce him. We had conceived such an Opinion of each other, that when we met, we were in some measure awed with the sight of each other: Hearing he was come, I summon'd all the Resolution I was Mistress of, to my assistance. *PALAMEDES* bringing him to salute me, said, Sister, here is a Person who always deserves as good a Reception as you gave him in publick, and whom you will love, if you love me; for he is my second Self, nay more, dearer to me than my self. I answer'd, Brother, I shall always respect those, whom you love; and did I not esteem *MELINTHUS*, who has so many excellent qualities to recommend him, I am sure I should be alone in my Opinion. Madam, said *MELINTHUS*, if you were the only one, you would have justice of your side. *MELINTHUS*, says my Brother, let us not lose time in talking of your Worth and Merit, my Sister is no stranger to your
Fame

Fame and Reputation ; but you must also confess, that I have a very amiable Sister. Brother, says I, I think you might find a more entertaining Subject to talk of ; besides, how would you have MELINTHUS make a judgment of a Person he does not know ? Then I desired him to sit down. Madam, reply'd MELINTHUS, the Beauty of your Mind I already know, by your Letter to PALAMÉDES ; and as the Beauty of the Face, is seen at first sight, permit me to make a Judgment of you now ; and say that Fame, which generally adds to Merit, in regard to you, has been forced to diminish, not being able to come up to yours. Pray, said I, leave these Compliments and Praises, which Complaisance rather than Truth obliges you to make. I had a better Opinion of your Sense, than to believe you could condescend to flatter any body. Praises, said he, Madam, can only be called Flattery, when they are mis-apply'd ; but even Virtue herself does not refuse them as a Reward. True, said I, but those that are sensible of their Faults, as I am, ought to receive Praises as a Reproach, for want of that merit others are pleas'd to ascribe to them ; there is no one fond of Praise but thinks they deserve it, which is an insupportable Vanity. He found I could not bear to be praised or flattered, and that my Humour was different from the generality of my Sex ; at which

I could observe by his Countenance he was somewhat surpriz'd, and by the Answer he made me. Pardon me, Madam, said he, since I must praise you, in telling you, that 'tis a certain Sign of Merit, not to care to hear one's own Praises; at which great Souls most commonly blush, and discover their resentment. Neither should I have presumed, Madam, to have given my Opinion to your face, had not PALAMEDES obliged me to own that no one can be more perfectly amiable. My Brother interrupted this Discourse with some of his Raillery, and said he thought me of a very different Humour from those Women he had convers'd with, for he always found it a ready way to gain their Favour, to tell them they were handsome, and that after having once persuaded them to think they were perfect, he insensibly began to imagine so himself. 'Tis true, reply'd MELINTHUS, one may often succeed by that means, because generally speaking there are Faults and Failings; and this is rather taking an advantage of one another's Weakness, than gaining a Conquest by skill or merit. No matter for that, said my Brother, if one is satisfied. Own ingenuously now, said MELINTHUS, that you never obtained any favour by those means, but there was some remarkable defect in the Person you addressed. That I allow, said my Brother, else how should
one

one make a Conquest? And those sort of Ladies are more agreeable to me, than those whose rigid severity renders them inaccessible. They are the fittest indeed for your terms, said MELINTHUS; but confess if in your Heart you have not a greater esteem for the others. Undoubtedly, said my Brother, but I have nothing to say to them, since they do not seem to care for me. I was mightily pleas'd to hear MELINTHUS approve of a reserv'd, strict, modest Behaviour, and express my very Thoughts in such virtuous Sentiments, and in so handsome a manner. We pass'd the rest of the Day in the like Discourse, by which I found MELINTHUS and I agreed in our Opinions, and he perceiv'd my Favour and Approbation was not to be won by flattery.

AFTER this Interview, I never heard him mention any thing of my Beauty or his Love, but he seem'd entirely free from this Passion. All our Discourse was of the Love and Courtship of others, in which we remarked a thousand Defects and little Weaknesses; and thus we insensibly taught each other how we should be the Object of one another's Love. Never did he dare to tell me he loved me; yet his Eyes and Behaviour were intelligible enough. See how odd our Humours are, tho' I was very well pleas'd that he loved me, yet had he men-

1

tioned

tioned Love, I should have certainly forbid him ever seeing me: So that he was obliged to take another method, by giving me Verses and Poems of his making; but I must tell thee of a Lover I had very different from MELINTHUS, 'tis of the proud conceited GARAMANTES, of whom thou hast heard many a pleasant Story, but not this that happen'd at our House, it being kept secret. He was originally an *African*, and because no one knew his Extraction, he pretended there was not his Equal in *Sicily*: Nay, he had certain Reasons and Arguments, with which he would vindicate his Pride and Arrogance; and prove that no one could have Courage, without having as much Pride as himself. He took it into his head to plague me with his Visits: However, knowing his haughty ridiculous Temper, he serv'd sometimes to make us laugh; and I often diverted my self by feigning to be of the same Opinion. He on the contrary thought I highly esteemed him; and that I imagin'd it the greatest honour that could happen to me to be lov'd by one of his Rank and Merit.

ONE day when he came, I happen'd to be alone, and unwilling, I suppose, to lose this opportunity of speaking to me, he told me, with a cold indifferent Air, he had some News to tell me, he believed
would

would not be disagreeable. Pray, says I, let me hear what it is? 'Tis, continued he, that I have entirely broke off with ASPATIA, who was one of the greatest Beauties in *Syracuse*. And pray, says I, how does this concern me? Because, says he, 'twas only the Love I had for her, prevented my making my Addresses to you. This was the News that was to be so agreeable to me. Is it possible, said EPICCHARIS, the Man could be so vain and impertinent? Don't wonder at that, said ARIANA, but have patience to hear the rest: I was in the humour to be diverted, and therefore answered him in his own way; telling him, I did not dare to flatter my self, in thinking he designed me so much honour, knowing myself unworthy. No, continued he, I will have you believe it, for as I hate those mean-spirited Wretches, who forgetting the Superiority of our Sex, submit themselves to the Ladies by a thousand Flatteries; so also I see not in you, that Arrogance and Disdain, which will not allow any Faults in yours: so that I think we are equally undeceived and free from the vulgar Error. I looking at him, smiled and wonder'd to see how far the little Wit he had was bewilder'd in these vain fantastick Chimæras; but he imagin'd my laughing proceeded from excess of Joy, that he would vouchsafe to love me, and was so senseless

as

as to think that the meaner Opinion he had of me, the more I should think myself obliged to him. In short, I was resolved to see how far his excessive Pride and Folly would carry him: Wherefore I desired, that since he designed me so much Honour, he would please to order in what manner I should behave myself, that I might not be wanting in the Respect that was due to his Quality and Merit. My Honey, said he, taking me by the Hand, and thinking he pleased me much with this sweet Word, love me, and remember who I am, and then you will always honour and respect me; and you may rest assured of my Friendship while you behave your self in this manner. I will not deceive you with a thousand Oaths, as others do, and by Submissions and Cringes, which I think beneath me: You see I am no Hypocrite, I speak as I think. There indeed he was in the right. Many, said he, esteem that Pride, which in effect is a noble Courage, and a right Knowledge of one's self: When they humble themselves with so much Complaisance, 'tis a sign they are conscious of some notable fault and defect in themselves; and what is usually styled Courtesy and Civility among Men, I call Cowardice and Meanness of Spirit, as if we held our Lives of them, and were obliged to them for letting us alone in peace. I seemed to approve of all he said, as if it were

were a just Notion of things. For my part, said he, I design to despise and defy all the World; and when I meet with any one that approaches me with silence and respect, I hug my self, to think how formidable my very Looks are. A thousand things more he said of this kind, which are not worth naming, neither am I in the humour to repeat them; but I was then diverted with this original Creature, and only wanted a third Person to laugh with. By this time, to my great Satisfaction, came in my Brother and MELINTHUS; as soon as they were set down, I ventur'd to tell them before GARAMANTES, without naming his Name, all that he had been saying. I told them, I was impatient to see them, to acquaint them with my good Fortune. MELINTHUS ask'd me what it was? A Lover, said I, which I am not a little proud of. He congratulated me upon this occasion, and ask'd me if his Name was a Secret? Yes, said I; but I must tell you in what manner he made his Addresses. Then, as well as I could remember, I repeated word for word what GARAMANTES had said, not forgetting any of his Imperinences. Upon which he changed Countenance; I was ready to die with laughing. MELINTHUS and my Brother could not believe, that any one pretending to be in their Senses, could betray so much Folly, and every now and then cried out, Is it possible? At

At last they asked me if I did not invent it: GARAMANTES can bear witness, says I, that what I say is true. They immediately guess'd it to be him, knowing his Humour, and by the Confusion he was in. GARAMANTES finding he was discovered, was at a loss which side to take, whether he should resent our making a jest of him, or defend what he had said. However, his Cowardice got the better of his Resentment, and as he could speak in the third Person, and had no occasion to take it upon himself, he said he did not think this Person so ridiculous as they represented him; and that if the generality of the World was of that mind, the Ladies would be forced to banish their Severity and Pride, and own that they were obliged to the Men for loving them. MELINTHUS immediately asked him what Grounds he had for this presumptuous Vanity? Because, says he, for one Advantage the Women have over us, which is Beauty, we have a thousand they have not, which are of more consequence; such as extraordinary Courage, Prudence, Strength, Skill, and many others that I could name. MELINTHUS answer'd, Supposing we had those Advantages, these are still but weak in comparison of their Beauty, to which all must submit: but we are very far from having them, and a Lady has often more Courage and Resolution in the preservation

tion

tion of her Honour, and more Prudence in her Conduct, than we can have in any thing we do; they are obliged to be continually upon their guard, and foresee even the Consequences of their Words and Looks, and yet appear without any constraint. If 'tis the Effect of an extraordinary Care, we must allow they want neither wit nor skill: On the contrary, we say and do a thousand things, which in the Ladies would pass for criminal. This plainly shows their Nature to be much more perfect than ours, which cannot bear the least Reproach. There is now but one advantage left us, which is Strength, and then, according to your way of arguing, the Lion is a nobler Creature than Man: But according to the Proverb, *Policy is beyond Strength*. The *Greeks* and *Romans* have always conquer'd the *Barbarians*, tho' they far surpass'd them in strength of Body. Besides, do we not often see Power, Courage, Wit and Policy, submit to one Word or Look from a Woman? which is an undeniable Proof of their having the Superiority. GARAMANTES told him he would argue in quite another manner, if I was not present; and I am vexed, says he, to see a Man so mean-spirited to employ this same superior Sense and Reason to persuade them, they surpass us. On the contrary, reply'd MELINTHUS, if ARIANA was not present, I would not be at the

trouble of arguing, which I do to satisfy her, and not you; but the respect I have for her, prevents me showing you how much I despise you for beginning such an Argument, so *mal à propos* as in her presence. MELINTHUS had too great a regard for me, to quarrel in my hearing. But my Brother, really provok'd, said to him, You interest your self too much in this Cause, to leave any room to doubt your being the ridiculous Fool your self; and I advise you to leave the House this minute, unless you have a mind to be punish'd before her face, for all your Folly and Impertinence. He was oblig'd to go, shamed and vexed, and left us at liberty to laugh at him. This vain arrogant Wretch, was such a Coward, as not to make one word of Answer, only mutter'd something, which we did not understand.

WE diverted ourselves at his expence all the remainder of that day, but had like to have paid dear for our Pastime. In the Evening my Brother often went home with MELINTHUS, and stay'd there for the sake of his Company; and making it late that night before they retired, they were assaulted by a dozen Men, against whom they defended themselves so valiantly, being both on horseback, that having slain four, they put the rest to flight. Next day, the slain were

were known to be TOXARIS's Soldiers, who was Provost of *Syracuse*, and an intimate Friend of GARAMANTES. This TOXARIS had pretended Love to ERYCINE, MELINTHUS's Sister; but he had been forbid the House, on account of the Robberies which he would commit himself instead of restraining others. However, we could neither accuse TOXARIS nor GARAMANTES of this Attempt upon my Brother and MELINTHUS; for when the wounded Men were found, they were too near expiring to make any discovery.

A few days after, my Brother and MELINTHUS received a Challenge from these two Friends; the Messenger who brought it, was to conduct them out of the City to the Place where they were to fight. MELINTHUS mistrusted some Treachery, not believing two such base Cowards would fight fairly; however, they resolved to go, and be as much upon their guard as they could. Their Guide led them out of the City near a Gravel-Pit, and show'd them TOXARIS and GARAMANTES alone on a rising Ground, where there was no great reason to fear any body could be hid, because it was an open Plain, where they could see a great way round them. The Lad left them, having discharged his Office. MELINTHUS, going to make up directly to them, perceived the

K 2

Ground

Ground strew'd with Trees and Stones, except one little Path, by which they were obliged to go. But PALAMEDES, without giving himself the trouble to think, went directly up the Path, and MELINTHUS was strangely amazed to see him sink of a sudden, as if the Earth had swallowed him up; he rode up to the place, and seeing four Soldiers just going to cut my Brother's Throat, he rush'd in among them, and with his Cries made them turn their Fury upon himself; whilst my Brother recovered from his fall, with which, by good luck, he was not much hurt, only his Horse was killed. MELINTHUS had slain two of the Soldiers, and, exasperated at this vile Treachery, was going to fall upon the two others, when TOXARIS and GARAMANTES came up to him, and obliged him to turn to them; and my Brother was able by this time to encounter the two Soldiers. I cannot tell all the particulars of this part of my Story, seeing they themselves are too modest to relate the Proofs of their Valour. I can only tell you, that having dangerously wounded their Enemies, and put them to flight, MELINTHUS would not pursue them, because he was not willing to leave my Brother, who was on foot; and seeing one of the Soldiers was not yet dead, made him confess, they had been all the night before at work in that place. After this we heard very little talk of TOXARIS and GA-

GARAMANTES, only that they were at a Country-House very like to die of their Wounds. PALAMEDES gave me this Account of it; but he said, MELINTHUS did not care it should be known, lest there should be an enquiry into the Cause of it, and I have reason to think his greatest fear was lest my Name should be brought in; knowing how much I should hate to become the Town-talk.

SOME time after, DIOCLES coming to treat with my Father about the Marriage of his Son, PALAMEDES came and told me in the presence of MELINTHUS, that he believed my Uncle would at last be brought to consent to this Match. This News made me blush, and struck MELINTHUS dumb for some time; but being willing to conceal his surprize from my Brother, he said to me, he thought AMINTAS a very happy Person; and asked me, if I was well acquainted with him. I told him no, but that I designed to be wholly governed and directed by my Father. He said indeed, AMINTAS was a very honest worthy Gentleman; and I could see, he went home very much troubled, and we were some time without seeing him. I was saying to my Brother, I was surprized at it; and he told me, that TELEPHUS and DIOCLES, who had been such intimate Friends, had quarrell'd, and that perhaps TELEPHUS

had forbid MELINTHUS coming to our House, on account of the Report of my having DIOCLES'S Son; however, he went that very day to see him. In the Evening he told me, that MELINTHUS had been confined with a Fever, which was the Cause of our not seeing him. I immediately concluded his Illness proceeded from my telling him my Resolution; otherwise it is likely he would have sent my Brother word he was ill. A few days after, PALAMEDES told me, he was better; and one Afternoon he came to our House, where he found only my Brother and I. PALAMEDES having made some appointment, left us alone; then entering into discourse with MELINTHUS, I found he had something more than ordinary upon his Spirits. Doubtless, said I, you have something troubles you. Madam, said he, I own there is; and I cannot tell you, without telling the Cause: and yet something forbids me to name it. I was surprized, thinking he was going to make a declaration of his Passion; for if he had, I should certainly have banished him from my sight: however, that he might not dare to mention Love, I said to him, You are the best judge, whether you ought to tell it me, or not, knowing my Humour, and your own Discretion. I am obliged, Madam, said he, to let you know it; and perhaps as much as you have honoured me with your Friendship,

I may incur your Ill-will by it. I was then more apprehensive than before; and being vexed that he was going to oblige me never to see him more, I said to him, MELINTHUS, run no hazard, but let us remain as we are. He perceived my fear, but said, I must let you know, Madam, how much I respect you, and what an opinion I have of you, for I am going to put my Life in your power; and after you have heard what I have to say, you shall dispose of my Life as you think fit. I know you too well, and myself too, Madam, to say any thing that would displease. Being assured of this, I gave him leave to tell me whatever he had to say. I thought, said he, Madam, I had a Father, but I have not; or if I have, I know not what part of the World he is in. Alas! said I, what is become of TELEPHUS? Madam, answered he, he is very well; but be pleased to hear what I have to say to you. The other day DIOCLES and he had a dispute, and going yesterday again to his House, he came home in a very great Rage and Passion, and taking me aside, he said, MELINTHUS, I must tell you a very important Secret, which concerns us both; but I never shall quit the tender Affection I have had for you ever since you was born; tho' I must quit the Name of Father, to let you know your Birth and Extraction. And seeing I was astonished, MELINTHUS, says he, it is no bad news I

am going to tell you, only hear me with patience.

KNOW, that about the end of the Reign of the Emperor CLAUDIUS, the whole World being in peace, the *Syracusians* enjoy'd a full Liberty, and HERMOCRATES and DICEARCUS had the greatest Authority in the City, being both of a noble and ancient Descent, and equal in Power; HERMOCRATES descended from PYRRHUS King of EPIRUS, who was lineally descended from ACHILLES: for they say this Prince, after many other Victories, conquer'd *Sicily*, and married CORONIS, a *Syracusan* Lady, only Daughter of PARMENIDES, who was of the Posterity of the ancient Kings of *Sicily*; he, knowing that ANTIGONE was dead, consented that PYRRHUS, then a Widower, should marry his Daughter privately; and that it should be kept secret till his return from *Italy*, that she might not be exposed to the Rage and Malice of his Enemies in *Sicily*. But while he won several Battles of the *Romans*, he lost *Sicily*, and could never enter it again; and being obliged after some losses to leave *Italy*, he undertook other Conquests, in which he was unfortunately slain.

CORONIS had a Son by PYRRHUS, but PARMENIDES never durst let it be known
who

who he was, because the *Syracusians* had rebell'd against PYRRHUS, and had elected a King. He and CORONIS had no other care but the Education of this Son, and to remind him of doing Actions suitable to his high Birth and Royal Extraction. This Prince being come to Age, contented himself with a private Life; for he feared the Power of the *Romans*, to whom his Father had been so dangerous an Enemy; neither did he claim kindred with his Brothers, lest he should incur their Malice, and that they should imagine it was to gain part of that Inheritance. However, he distinguished himself in the War; and his Posterity, among whom was HERMOCRATES, have always been eminent for their Merit and Valour.

ON the other hand, DICEARCUS is of the ancient Race of the great TIMOLEON of *Corinth*, and came from thence with his Family to settle in *Syracuse*, after he had driven the Tyrants out of *Sicily*, and defeated the *Carthaginians* in several Battles. DICEARCUS and HERMOCRATES were always of different Opinions in the Affairs of the Publick, and headed each a separate Party. DICEARCUS was of a turbulent haughty Temper, (pardon me, Madam, said he, for using TELEPHUS's own Terms and Expressions) and spared no Artifice to accomplish his Design. HERMOCRATES was
of

of a mild and peaceful Disposition, relying upon his well-known Honesty and Probity, and the Fame and Reputation he had acquired in the War under GERMANICUS, aspiring to no other Advantage or Prerogative in the City, than what his Ancestors had left him. But DICEARCUS, jealous of his Fame and Reputation, and not being able to suffer an Equal in the City, studied how to ruin him; and having muster'd together a great quantity of Arms, got them carried by night over HERMOCRATES's Garden-Walls, and placed them as if designed for some extraordinary Enterprize; and then gave notice to the Chief of the City, that HERMOCRATES had certainly some design against their Liberty. Whereupon they determined to search his House betimes in the Morning; when finding these Arms, they seized and carried him Prisoner to the Castle. Then a Council was held, to deliberate what must be done. Most were of opinion, it was a subtle Device of DICEARCUS; there being no likelihood, that one single Man could make himself Tyrant of a large City, under the Domination of CLAUDIUS CÆSAR, who then reign'd, while *Rome* was in its greatest Power, Peace, and Tranquillity. The People, who lov'd HERMOCRATES, began to mutiny and murmur against his Accusers; which when DICEARCUS perceived, he would have acquainted the Governour of the Pro-

vince with this supposed Crime; but the *Syracusians* would never consent, alledging the Privileges they had still preserved in their own power, of judging their own Affairs: but nevertheless, not daring wholly to acquit him, lest DICEARCUS should complain to the Governour, they assembled themselves together, and agreed to banish him for five Years, according to their ancient Law of *Petalism*, which was made against those who affected Tyranny. DICEARCUS, unwilling to provoke the People, seem'd very very well satisfied with their Sentence; and in fifteen days HERMOCRATES was obliged to leave the City with his Wife EUPHROSINE, who was ready to lie in, accompanied by some of his Friends, among whom were DIOCLES and I, said TELEPHUS. I have always heard indeed, said I to MELINTHUS, that DIOCLES and TELEPHUS were of a contrary Party from my Uncle. That agrees with what I am saying, Madam, reply'd he. But to proceed: TELEPHUS said, HERMOCRATES left his Country, which he dearly loved, with Tears in his Eyes; and taking with him his ready Money, and Goods that he should want, left his great Possessions in *Sicily* to the Care of DIOCLES, who, after one day's Journey, took his leave; but TELEPHUS would accompany him to *Lilebeum*, and that very Night EUPHROSINE was delivered

livered of a Son, mark'd with a Heart upon his Breast.

HERMOCRATES over-joy'd, wrote *DIOCLES* word, and particularly mentioned his having this Mark; and not being willing to expose the Child to the danger of the Sea, desired me to carry him back to *Syracuse*, and bring him up as my own, till the time of his Banishment was expired, and was mightily pleased to have him educated in *Sicily*. Gods! said I, interrupting *MELINTHUS* again, what a Change is here likely to be! Madam, said he, you are in the right; and then resumed his Discourse. *TELEPHUS* stay'd some time at *Lilebeum* till *EUPHROSINE* was able to undertake the Voyage; and when they had set sail for *Carthage*, to which place they never arrived, he returned to *Syracuse* with this Child; where his Wife *HYPPERIA* being brought to bed of a dead Child, he persuaded her this was hers, and named him *MELINTHUS*. Gods! cried I, *MELINTHUS*! is it possible? Madam, said he, I don't wonder at your surprize, for mine was much greater, when *TELEPHUS* named this Name, and added, My Wife has been as tender of you as her own, and you know I have spared nothing to give you an Education suitable to your Birth. And what is become of *HERMOCRATES*? said *MELINTHUS* to him. We have never
heard

heard from him since he set sail for *Carthage*, replied TELEPHUS, where, as I said before, he never arrived. And now DIOCLES thinking him dead, and not knowing who you are, has usurped all your Possessions. I have often told him he had no right to them; and now lately that by means of your Riches, he thinks to marry his Son to DICEARCUS's Neice, I went and forewarned him not to dispose of any thing to the prejudice of HERMOCRATES or his Son, who, I should make him to know, was still living. But he made a jest of what I said, and asked me if I did not expect half to be secret: but that indeed he should keep it to himself, for if I would make any discovery, I should not be believed. I came out of his House, said TELEPHUS, calling him base and unjust; assuring him the Truth would be known. And finding he was likely to succeed with this Match, I went to him this very day, and desired him not to take me for a Lyar, for that he would surely repent it, if he blemished his Character with so monstrous a piece of Infidelity, and Breach of Trust to his Friend. But he still made a mock at what I said, and that in so proud and insolent a manner, that I resolved no longer to conceal this important Secret from you, and which too nearly concerns you; that we may consult together what method to take to
oppose

oppose his wicked design of keeping you out of your Right.

I was so amazed, said MELINTHUS, at hearing any thing so unexpected, that I was incapable of advising any thing for the present; but said, If it be so, I shall not want Courage to call him to account; but desired some time to consider of it, seeing we must proceed with as much Prudence, as Resolution. He approved of what I said; I told him I should still call him Father, and respect him as such for the great Obligations I had to him; and he assured me he should be the same to me, he had always been; and protested if I could not recover my Right, I should share half his Fortune with his Daughter, as I had always expected: However, he hoped the Gods would do me justice. You see, Madam, how much I was obliged to acquaint you with what I had heard; and I think I cannot have offended you, but in speaking of DICEARCUS in TELEPHUS's own terms, you see how I have put my Life in your power; for should DICEARCUS know I am the Son of him he so much hated, 'tis highly probable he would endeavour to ruin me; but you shall dispose of my Life and Fortune as you think fit: Besides, when I have declared who I am, I make DICEARCUS, and all those of his Party, my Enemies. But I fear
not

not all these Difficulties, so you do but approve of my declaring my self to be the Son of HERMOCRATES of the Illustrious Race of PYRRHUS and ACHILLES, for whom we have so often heard the People lament. Nevertheless, Madam, before I give an Answer to TELEPHUS; I beg and conjure you to let me know your designs, for if AMINTAS is the happy Person you like, and would chuse, never any but you shall know who I am; the Possession, I will quietly let him enjoy, is the least loss I shall sustain by his good fortune. I beg therefore, Madam, that you will direct me what to do, and let me know your resolution concerning this Marriage. I promise to obey you, tho' you should forbid me to live.

I own, EPICHRIS, my Joy and Admiration was so great to find he was of a much nobler Extraction than I thought, to see such an Instance of Generosity, Love, and Respect, that it was some time before I made any Answer; at last I said, Assure your self, MELINTHUS, I will never marry the Usurper of your Fortune: And may you as surely live as DICEARCUS shall never be your Enemy from any thing that I shall say; I am too much obliged to you for the good Opinion you have of me, and the confidence you put in me, ever to hurt you. But I am concerned with you, in what manner

ner you shall manage it among so many Enemies. Madam, says he, that is the least of my Care, since you have not only been pleased to give me a favourable hearing, but to interest your self in my Cause. And I hope, Madam, one day you will hear the Truth of what I have been saying verified. MELINTHUS, said I, the Knowledge of your Illustrious Birth, adds very little to the esteem I have always had for you; but you place such a Confidence in me, that you oblige me henceforward, to interest my self in whatever concerns you, as much as your self, and to serve you to the utmost of my power: and I desire you will never go one step in this Affair, without my knowledge, so much will I espouse your Cause and be your Friend. He was so transported with this Proof of my Love and Friendship, that in returning me thanks, he kissed my Hand. This was the first and only time I ever said so much to him; we consulted, and were of opinion, 'twas better to let things remain as they were for sometime: And I assured him, I would never marry AMINTAS, and he design'd to desire TELEPHUS not to speak of it till he had strengthened himself with Friends; and above all, that he should endeavour to gain the good-will of the People, (for which he has lately had a favourable Opportunity, having obtained of the Emperor, an Ex-emption,

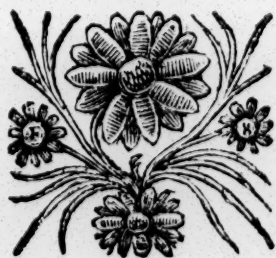
emption from the Tributes) and that when every thing was thus prepared, he might accuse DIOCLES, and convict him at the same time, with the Proofs that TELEPHUS could bring against him; and oblige him to make out what right he has to those Possessions, which it would be impossible for him to do. He protested he would follow my Advice, and thank'd me in so handsome a manner for the care I had of his Fortune, that 'twas impossible for me to be regardless of so great Merit, so much injured. From that time, without ever speaking of Love, we were assured none loved more perfectly or sincerely than we: We resolved to say nothing to PALAMEDES, knowing his hasty Temper, and the great Love he had for MELINTHUS, would so exasperate him against all that were his Enemies, that he would not have patience to consult either time or season. MELINTHUS prevailed with TELEPHUS to defer making any Discovery, and told him that PALAMEDES could prevent his Sister's Marriage; and I desired a Friend of mine to tell AMINTAS, that I was resolved not to marry these two or three years, and charged him not to make any Proposals during that time. He promised to obey me. Soon after, the *Syracusians* being obliged to send an Embassy to *Rome*, PALAMEDES designed to see that great City, and I advised MELINTHUS

to go with him, assuring him that I would certainly let him know privately if any thing happen'd to his disadvantage during his absence; and that perhaps some opportunity might offer of serving his Country, and gain the Friendship as well as Acquaintance of the Ambassadors; in all which thou knowest how well he has succeeded, and what honour he would have been loaded with at his return into *Sicily*, had not Fortune now so cruelly prevented it.

JUDGE now, EPICCHARIS, what a Confidence I put in thee, MELINTHUS's happiness and mine being now in thy power; but may the Gods grant he may never suffer more than I apprehend from thy indiscretion. EPICCHARIS, who had been very attentive, said, Never in my whole Life, Madam, did I hear any thing that pleased me like this; as well in regard to the Subject, as for the Confidence you put in me. And I hope, Madam, none of the Evils you fear are decreed by the Gods, to be the Lot of so much Virtue and Merit. The honour you have done me, obliges me to undertake any thing to serve you and MELINTHUS. Alas! EPICCHARIS, said ARIANA, I can never hope to see him where thou canst be of any service to us. Then rising from her Seat, Madam, says she, I desire from this moment I may show the great Love and Respect I have
for

for you. What canst thou do? said ARIANA. He has given you ARCAS, whom he has charged not to leave you; give him me in exchange, and leave me behind to assist them and see what becomes of them, and send you word. In what canst thou assist them? said ARIANA. Madam, answer'd she, the Accident of my Hair's being burnt, favours my present Design; for I will disguise my self in Man's Apparel. EPICHRIS, said ARIANA, thou art too venturesome, I am afraid thou canst do no good; and in the mean time I shall be deprived of the Comfort of thy Company. Madam, says she, I am resolved to stay whether you will or no; but I had rather have your Consent and Approbation. ARIANA at last agreed to it, and the day not being spent, they slept a little to refresh themselves.

The End of the Fourth Book.





B O O K V.



ARISTIDES awaking, and knowing nothing of EPICHRIS's design, began to consider what he had best do. First he thought of returning to *Rome*, and if his Son was in the hands of Justice, to defend his Cause, and move the Emperor and the Judges to compassion: then again he was afraid to take his Daughter back again to *Rome*; neither did he care to trust her alone in the Voyage to *Sicily*. At last he was obliged to follow ARCAS's Advice, and quit *Italy*, where they were still pursued: however, he was resolved to leave somebody behind to assist his Son and MELINTHUS. He could think of none so fit for this purpose as ARCAS; but he assured him, that tho' it was the thing in the world he would chuse to do, yet he durst not, for MELINTHUS had obliged him by Oath not to leave them till they were safely arrived in *Sicily*. ARISTIDES then chose HERMES, a wise and faithful Servant,
and

and giving him what Instructions he thought necessary, he put into his hands what Money and Rings of value he had with him. ARIANA did also leave EPICHARIS some Jewels. Night being come, they followed ARCAS out of the Wood to the Haven, where it was reported, that two *Sicilians* were taken prisoners for setting the City of *Rome* on fire. Tho' they were under no small apprehension for the danger they were in, yet it was some satisfaction to them to hear they were alive; but hoping they would be saved by their Innocency, and seeing that if they stayed, it was not in their power to assist them, they embarked, and set sail for *Sicily*, and landed safely at *Syracuse*.

WHEN the *Syracusians* saw them arrive without PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS, and heard their Misfortune, there was a general lamentation; and they resolved to send an Embassy to NERO and the Senate, to represent their Innocence, and obtain their pardon; and by this means show their gratitude to MELINTHUS, for having freed them from Taxes.

DICEARCUS would be Chief of this Embassy; and they were as expeditious as possible, for fear of coming too late to their assistance: but when they were arrived

at *Reggio*, in order to proceed to *Rome*, they met HERMES, who told them the fatal News that PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS having been examined, and tho' innocent, and acquitted by the Senate, were nevertheless to die, by the exprefs and positive Command of NERO: That to prevent a shameful Death, they had thrown themselves from the top of the Tower into the *Tiber*; he assured them 'twas too true: whereupon they returned back to *Syracuse*, where this news caused a general Grief. ARISTIDES blamed himself for having abandon'd his Son; and so great was his Affliction, that it hastned him to his Grave. DICEARCUS was also sensibly afflicted, having lost the Heir of his great Possessions. TELEPHUS was no less afflicted for MELINTHUS, than if he had been really his Son. But nothing could equal ARIANA's Affliction, who under pretence of weeping for her Brother, shed floods of Tears for MELINTHUS. Alas! said she, now I am assured of the Evil I so much dreaded! Execrable *Rome*! in which my dearest hopes are buried! must thy Injustice still triumph, and cause the Virtuous and Innocent to perish? Gods! How long will you suffer this cruel Tyranny? Why do you not throw them headlong into Destruction? Or why did you not let them perish in the Flames they had prepared for us, and punish them

them with their own Wickedness? Alas! there remains enough of these miserable Wretches, to ruin the sincerest Love and Friendship that ever was! Dear Brother, I shall never see thee again, and in not seeing thee, I shall never behold him that was dearer to me than the whole World! Fatal Voyage, how unfortunate was I, to persuade my Brother to go to see a City that subsists but to destroy every thing! Since they first entred it, what a train of Misfortunes and Misery have we suffered? What blind fury led us there one after another, to seek misery in its Spring? What could we else expect, where the most enormous Enemies triumph with so much Insolence! Why, just Gods! did I not rather perish in the Flames, than survive the only Person that could make Life desirable to me?

THE Beautiful ARIANA could not conceal her Sorrow; but it was attributed to her Love for her Brother: she had now no EPICHARIS to comfort her, and ease her mind to. However, she would not despair till she had heard this fatal News confirmed by her, and she secretly asked HERMES if he had not seen her: He told her he had not seen her since they entred the City together; and that she had sent him to make what Interest he could, with his Master's Friends: then she was troubled for EPICHARIS.

BEFORE ARISTIDES and ARIANA went out of the Wood, EPICHARIS told HERMES her Design, being one she could trust, desiring him to wait for her, foreseeing she should want his assistance; and in the Morning, when they were almost out of the Wood, she sent him to *Rome*, to buy a Suit of Men's Clothes. 'Twas Noon e'er he returned, for they were four Miles from the City. She dress'd herself in them, as well as she could, and hid her own Clothes; then getting upon the Horse, set forward for *Rome*. They were obliged to stop at the City-Gates, for the great Concourse of People that came out wringing their Hands, and bewailing the loss of their Friends and Fortunes: However, this disorder favour'd her Design, and giving HERMES her Horse, she advised him to go to MAXIMUS, and the rest of her Master's Friends, to see what could be done for their deliverance; and having found the Prison they were in, she placed herself near the Door.

IN the Evening she saw an old Man come out, follow'd by a young one, whom she found by their Discourse, were the Father and his Son; she follow'd them, and the Father not seeing that his Son had stopt in the Street to hear a Dispute, talked on,
think-

thinking he was still near him : Thou knowest, said he, what a Charge we have with these Prisoners, we cannot be always with them, I want one to watch and lie in their Chamber. I shall see if the Person they told me of, that sits at the Gate of the Temple of IRIS, is fit for my purpose. EPICCHARIS was overjoy'd to hear his design, and it being dark, she slipped away without being perceived, when his Son returned ; and went directly to the Temple, where she found the young Man sitting : she asked him if he would sell himself ; he told her he was there for that Purpose : and being afraid the Jaylor should come, she made a quick Bargain, giving him much more than he asked, and sent him to the Temple of MINERVA, telling him she would come to him, and carry him to his Master. He went away very well pleas'd, and presently after came the Jaylor with his Son, who finding EPICCHARIS sitting there, asked her if she would sell herself ; she answer'd, she waited there for no other design. They told her their Price ; and tho' they offer'd very little, she agreed to take it, provided she might ransom herself for the same Sum, which they thought very reasonable ; and the Jaylor offering her the Money, she desired him to keep it, for she knew not what to do with it. The good Man was very well pleas'd, and brought her home with him to
the

the Prison, instructing her as they went, what she must do. She promis'd to serve him faithfully, and told him her Name was EURYLAS.

WHEN they came to the Prison, they were just carrying up Supper to PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS, and they gave her one of the Dishes to set upon the Table; and being near PALAMEDES, she trod upon his Foot, that he might not be surprized to see her: then going towards MELINTHUS, she did the the same; but they did not know her. Bed-time being come, they were lock'd fast in, and she with them, with a Light; then looking at them, and laughing, she said softly, Ungrateful Wretches, is it thus you will not know those that run such hazards for your sakes? Alas, says PALAMEDES, 'tis EPICHARIS; MELINTHUS then knew her. Dear EPICHARIS, said PALAMEDES, going to embrace her, was it ever in my power to oblige you to run such hazards for me? But she desired him not to take a Reward instead of giving one for serving them as she did. MELINTHUS thought they had better put out the Candle, for fear they should be seen talking together in so friendly a manner; then he enquired how ARISTIDES and ARIANA did, and whether they had sav'd themselves. She told him she believed they had, and then

acquainted them with her resolution to disguise herself in this manner, to serve them in exchange for ARCAS, who would not leave her dear Mistress; and that HERMES was left by ARISTIDES, to assist them, but that she had lost him, having advised him to go to MAXIMUS, and the rest of their Friends. Then she told them how she had deceived the Jaylor, to get into the Prison. They admired her Contrivance and Courage, resolving to make the best use they could of this good fortune, and not to talk in the day-time, but defer their Conference till night, for fear of being discover'd. She told them she wonder'd they were not slain, when set upon by so many Soldiers. MELINTHUS answer'd, he thought they were afraid of them, seeing them desperate; but that at last they were obliged to surrender, not being able to fight any longer, their Strength and Spirits being quite spent: Since which time, continued he, we have met with very scurrilous treatment, till they brought us to this Prison, where we are to remain till the Fire is quite extinguished, that the Senate can meet to examine the Crimes, of which we are accused. We must, says she, endeavour to get out of this Place, before they can execute their design, and I will not be long before I find some means or other. But, says PALAMEDES, taking EPICHRIS by the Hand, should I esteem that

that a Misfortune which has brought her, I have so often sigh'd for, into my very Bed-Chamber? PALAMEDES, says she, an honest desire of serving you, and my dear Mistress, has brought me here, and made me put my self in your power; but if you so ill repay my Service, and take any Liberties, I shall find a way to punish you and my self too, for having obliged so indiscreet and ungrateful a Person. She spoke these last words in a very angry tone; but MELINTHUS said, No, no EPICHRIS, I will be Surety for him; assure your self, PALAMEDES has not forgot the respect that is due to your Sex, especially to one of your Virtue. She knows, says PALAMEDES, I am no stranger to her Humour, and that I do respect her; I have found by experience, how I must behave my self to her, having learnt more discretion of her than I thought I was capable of: however, she knows I must always jest and be merry. The present Occasion, says she, affords but little matter of raillery; content your self, that I love you as my Master, and MELINTHUS as my Brother. MELINTHUS admired her Virtue, and thanked her for her good-will to him. MELINTHUS, says she, you deserve more than I can do for you; but give me leave to do what I can, and at present let me go to sleep, for in my life, I had never so much need of rest. MELINTHUS desired her to accept of
their

their Bed to herself, because 'twas much easier and better than her own; but by all that he could say, she would not be persuaded to it, but went into a little Bed, that was designed for her, after having desired them to remember that her Name was EURYLAS, and not EPICCHARIS.

THE next Morning she rose before they were awake, and went to inform herself of all the dismal Recesses of this dark Tower; and hearing that some *Romans* of Quality desired to speak with the Prisoners, she went and asked the Jaylor, if they might be admitted; he said no, by no means, for he was strictly charged to the contrary. She told them 'twas impossible to speak to the Prisoners; but that they had better use their Interest with the Senators, and represent their Innocence, and what had been the Actions of their past Lives. They promised her they would, and then returned home, after she had taken care to ask their Name, and Place of abode, that she might come to them, if there was occasion.

MELINTHUS, who wak'd long before *PALAMEDES*, began to reflect on his good fortune; and was not displeased with this unhappy Accident of their Confinement, which had given occasion of receiving so dear a Pledge of *ARIANA's* Affection,

as the faithful EPICCHARIS to assist them; and he began to hope they might find some means of escaping with her assistance: and tho' there was room to suppose ARIANA had sent her for the sake of her Brother, yet he thought such an Instance of Generosity was more likely to proceed from Love than Friendship. Then musing a while upon this thought, he said to himself, Is it not presumption to believe she loves me? For if I believe her perfect, and her Judgment excellent, with what vanity can I imagine she esteems me deserving of her? However, since her Sense and Judgment are perfect, she may discern how great, how respectful a Love I have for her, and let that counterballance for the greatness of her Merit; and for that reason only make choice of me in her mind. Agreeable but ambitious Thoughts, whether will you lead me? However, let us indulge this Belief, and refuse not at least the Satisfaction that Hope affords.

THESE pleasing Thoughts were interrupted by PALAMEDES's waking in a fright out of his sleep, and saying, Dear EPICCHARIS, I beg you will pardon me. MELINTHUS asked him, what he had been dreaming? Why, says he, that EPICCHARIS came into the Room while I was making Protestations of Love to CAMILLA: then looking about him,

him, and seeing she was gone out of the Room, I must own, continued he, the Love I have for her always resumes its place in my Soul, whatever other Objects I meet with; for I loved her before I went to *Athens*, and you know how many Mistresses I had there: At my return to *Syracuse*, I loved her better than ever I had done. Coming to *Rome*, I loved CAMILLA; and after it had cost us so dear, especially you, you see how cold and indifferent I have been; and now I am sure I may say, I esteem her more than ever, for this generosity in venturing her own Life to save ours, and for her agreeable Wit and Humour. For my part, said MELINTHUS, I cannot think she is meanly born; she has too many excellent Qualities to be the Offspring of mean and ignoble Parents: I protest I can never blame your Love for so deserving an Object, neither can I think it any disparagement or lessening to your Family to marry her; and I think you ought never to propose or aim at having her upon other terms. I shall always approve of your Love and Esteem for her, and agree with you, that I have seen but few Women more amiable and agreeable. I own, said PALAMEDES, I have always thought so, and hope I shall some time or other find out she is a Person that I may marry without lessening my Family. I wonder, said MELINTHUS, that DICEARCUS did not

not ask the Pyrates where they had taken her. Never, said he, would my Uncle tell us what he knew ; however, he has always brought her up rather as his Child than a Slave, and as if he knew she was well born, and of free Parents. One day in particular I remember, when somebody was talking of marrying her to ASYLAS, who was a young Slave born in his House, he could not forbear saying, The Gods would never forgive me, should I marry her to one so much beneath her. This very much increased the Love I had for her ; but I will tell you the whole Story of my Courtship. You cannot imagine, said MELINTHUS, how much I interest myself in what concerns her, and what a pleasure it will be to me to hear part of her Life.

*The Story of PALAMEDES and
EPICHARIS.*

I KNOW not, said PALAMEDES, whether to esteem myself happy or unhappy in loving her, since I cannot well marry her, on the account of the meanness of her Condition ; and I know I cannot have her upon easier terms, because of her strict Virtue and Modesty. I must tell you then, that EPICHARIS had an extraordinary Education, and that ACIDALIA, my Uncle DICEARCUS's Wife, had a particular care of her, and
being,

being, as you see, very handsome, and of an agreeable cheerful Temper, ASYLAS, who was a simple, half-witted Fellow, took it into his head to be in love with her, being the Son of CROMIS and MENALIPPUS, two Slaves, who had the whole management of DICEARCUS's House; and seeing EPICHARIS was a very great favourite of their Master's, he thought he could do no better than to marry her: and first he resolved to leave nothing unattempted to gain her Good-will and Affection; but she, who has naturally a great Soul, could not suffer him to mention Love to her, but always treated him with contempt.

I happen'd one day to be in an Arbour, that was covered thick with Leaves, in DICEARCUS's Garden, almost asleep, when EPICHARIS came to gather some Flowers; ASYLAS followed her, and in a simple, but respectful manner, offer'd to gather them for her. She thank'd him, and said, it was a pleasure to her to gather them herself. That is only because you refuse my Service, said he. Have you any to give? replied she. Yes, said he; and I make you a Present of it. You give, said she, what is not at your disposal, and I will not accept of it, lest I should be accused for Robbery. Why so? said he. Because, answer'd she, your Service belongs to the Master we both serve.

He was at a loss what to reply; but after pausing a while, he said, Tho' I am his Slave, I have nevertheless a Heart to make you a Present of. She was going out of the Garden, when I came out of the Arbor, and desired her not to be in such a hurry. She blush'd to think I had overheard her discourse with ASYLAS, who out of respect, kept at a distance. Pretty EPICHARIS, said I, I think you are to be commended for treating Persons so undeserving of you in this manner. Because we serve one Master, said she, he imagines we are upon an equality; but there is this difference, that Nature has made him a Slave, but Fortune reduced me to this Condition. Nature can never change, but Fortune may restore me that Liberty she has deprived me of. If Liberty, said I, will make you happy, I offer you mine. And what will you be your self then? said she. Your Slave, replied I. And what can cause so great a Change? answered she. The Love I have for you, said I? I like mighty well of this exchange, said she, jesting, provided you tell me what I must do. Love me, said I. How! reply'd she, do not you say that Love deprives People of their Liberty; I find I should only change one slavery for another, and I had better remain as I am. No, said I, we will go shares, and have one and the same Liberty, and one and the same Slavery belong to us both.

It will puzzle us, said she, to find out who is Master. Pray, says I, EPICHRIS, let us talk sincerely; I really love you, and beg you will have some regard and love for me. I will, said she, speak serious, I honour and respect you; and that is as much as you can expect from me. I am going to ACIDALIA, if you have any thing more to say, you may tell it me there.

I resolved to continue to love her, and hoped in time importunity and opportunity would be my Friend. One time in particular, being at my Uncle's Country-House, I went into her Chamber when she was asleep. I own I thought I had never seen a more beautiful Person. Then kissing her Hand that lay upon the Pillow, she waked. But how great was her surprize to find me at her Bed-side! Wondering at my Assurance for coming into her Chamber when she was asleep; she desired me to walk out. I begged of her to impute it to the violence of my Passion, and to have pity on me. PALAMEDES, said she, cease your Persuasions, for it is in vain to hope to gain me by importunity, or upon any consideration whatever; the Attempt is crime enough, and I will never forgive you, if you do not let me be as quiet and easy as I was before you came here: and if you persist in so wicked a design, all your endeavours will be fruitless;

and the difference and inequality of our Fortunes shall neither abate my Courage, nor save your Life, which you have forfeited by your Indiscretion, that I am resolved to punish. She spoke with so much Rage and Resolution, that I did not dare to press her any more, but begged her to excuse the Effects of a violent Passion: Since which time, I have more admired her Virtue, than her Person.

I protest to you, interrupted MELINTHUS, I am delighted to hear of such an heroick Virtue. But pray observe how Vice serves to adorn Virtue; for doubtless had you not made this wicked Attempt, you would never have believed how strictly virtuous she was. I can assure you, said PALAMEDES, from that time I have respected her as much as any Lady of Quality; and the longer I have been acquainted with her, and the more I have conversed with her, I have remarked in her a Generosity and Greatness of Soul, and many excellent Qualities, which plainly bespeak her born of no mean Parents.

BEFORE I went to *Athens*, I found that EPICHARIS, seeing my former Freedom changed into a great Esteem and virtuous Love, had abated of her Reservedness, to favour me with a civil Friendship; and whenever an opportunity offered, she was always
ready

ready to oblige me; but in so modest and reserved a manner, that I had no encouragement to alter my present Behaviour, but as it were a sort of Gratitude for the Love I had for her. At my return from *Athens*, I was wonderfully pleased to hear my Uncle designed her for my Sister; and the day she left his House, I went to make her a Visit. Going in, I perceived ASYLAS very busy in calculating something, upon which he was so very intent, that he did not see me; he had a little Book in his Hand, and reckon'd first with his Fingers, then with Counters: but I found he could make nothing of it. I took pity of him, and asked him, what he was reckoning? He was dash'd that I should catch him so employ'd; but seeing I offered in so kind a manner to assist him, he pray'd me to cast it up for him: 'Twas a number of Years, wherein there were many Days to be added, and others to be deducted; but I wanted to know what this meant. He owned to me, that having left nothing undone to gain EPICCHARIS's favour and good-will, all he could obtain, was her Affection after six Years service; and it was in the agreement, that according as he behaved himself, she was to add or diminish the Days as she thought fit, whether he wilfully offended, or through mistake and ignorance; and that now she was going from the House, he wanted to know how much

longer he had to serve. I could not help smiling at his Simplicity, and this odd and pleasant Stratagem of EPICCHARIS. Being informed what it meant, I began to examine his Book, and saw written in several places, for a Service done, four days to diminish; but immediately following, for making an awkward Bow, ten days to be added; for talking indiscreetly, fifteen days to be added: and all the additions were written with EPICCHARIS's Hand. I kept my Countenance as well as I could, and after reckoning of it up, found he had still eight Years to serve, and that it was two Years since this Agreement was made. When I told him how his Accounts stood, he wept bitterly. I said what I could to comfort him, promising to speak to EPICCHARIS in his behalf, and desire her to diminish the days to oblige me. He still continued to weep, saying, he should never more have an Opportunity to serve and oblige her. Nor so many to disoblige her, said I to him.

I went, and told this Adventure to EPICCHARIS, and what Affliction ASYLAS was in; we laughed very heartily, and she told me, she contrived this ridiculous Scheme to be rid of his importunity, and divert herself, whenever she was so disposed. And pray, said I, how many Years service do you appoint me? Many more, said she, for perhaps you would
often

often find means to oblige me, and I should be afraid you would never displease me. If so, said I, you should wish the time ended to have him that would not displease you. No, PALAMEDES, said she, you must have one suitable to your Condition and Quality to make you happy. But I protest if ever I marry, it shall not be one that is my Equal; and if Fortune is not pleased to place me in a higher Station, you may be assured I will never marry. I am now arrived at the height of my Wishes and Ambition, which is to live with the good and amiable ARIANA your Sister; with her I hope to end my days with happiness and tranquillity. I protest I know nothing that prevented my procuring her Liberty, and marrying of her, but knowing she herself would never have consented, for fear of disobliging ARIANA, DICEARCUS, and ARISTIDES: so that it only served to increase my Love, by being sensible of her Virtue and Discretion.

I found her being in the same House with me, made her again think fit to be reserved: but I could but praise her Conduct. My Sister was very well pleased at my Love; for knowing her to be virtuous and discreet, she judged it would be a check to my Follies, if I took delight in obeying her. One day in particular, when I was assuring her of the sincerity of my Love, Will you, said she,

she, give me one Proof of it. I was surprized, but very well pleased at the same time, there was any thing she would ask of me. Find out, says she, if it be possible, of DICEARCUS who I am: for I verily believe that he knows. Not that I am weary of my present Condition; for to live with ARIANA, I would quit Freedom itself to be her Slave; but I rather do it by Choice than Necessity. I commended her design, and promised to do whatever I could to find it out; adding, I should have as much reason to rejoice as her self, that her Birth could be known, and we could be upon an equality. For, said I, I can never dispose of myself, till I see what Fortune designs to do with you. It signifies nothing, reply'd she, to tell you, how much I think myself obliged to you for your Love; but if ever Fortune changes in my favour, you shall see I am not unmindful of your Kindness and Civility. I desired her to believe, I would always be the same; and offered, if my Uncle gave me the least hint, to go to the utmost part of the Earth to know the truth. But I found there was nothing to be done with DICEARCUS, for I could get no more out of him, than that he bought her of the Pyrates upon the Sea-Coast near *Camarine*. But this was saying nothing; and I was very sorry not to have a more satisfactory answer to oblige EPICCHARIS. Soon after we were to set out
for

for *Rome*; and as I was taking my leave, Take care, said she, no Misfortune at Sea levels you to my Condition, and by bringing us to an Equality, separate us for ever. I would willingly, said I, purchase your Liberty at the expence of four Years servitude. There is nothing would please me better than to happen to serve your Parents, and reward the Service you have done mine. Gods! how happy should I esteem myself, if I could but find them out, and tell them where you are; and by a happy exchange, gain both our Freedoms. I should not repine at enduring Fetters, nor the most cruel Tortures that could be inflicted upon Slaves, to acquire in the end so great a Blessing. What could any one say more? said MELINTHUS. And yet no sooner was you arrived at *Rome*, but you forgot all these Protestations to love CAMILLA. Pray, said PALAMEDES, don't reproach me with that: for the Love I have for EPICHARIS proceeds from a fixed and well-grounded Esteem, which will remain with me as long as Life itself; the others are only little Gallantries to pass away the time, which always seems long in her absence.

EPICHARIS came into the Room and interrupted this Discourse, and finding them a-bed, asked them how they could be so lazy? PALAMEDES said, they should
be

be up time enough for the Journey they should go that day. She told them, what she had done with their Friends, and that MAXIMUS, who with much ado had saved himself, tho' he had been so great a Sufferer, and had enough to do to think of his own Affairs, had promised to leave nothing undone to serve and assist them; that the Fire was not out yet, but that they must lose no time, and lay hold of the first opportunity to escape; that she would bring them a small Cord, with which they might pull up a thick Rope, which she would have ready, on the outside of the Tower, of a prodigious length; for the Tower was of a great Height, but the difficulty was how to get to the top, being so strictly guarded and lock'd up. Three or four days pass'd, before they could find out a way to get to the top of the Tower. As the Fire continued all this while, they were surprized one Morning, that Orders were sent to bring them to the Senate-House. EPICHARIS was like one distracted to have been so long without finding out some means for their escape, fearing they would be condemn'd that very day: But MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, who were less apprehensive than she, were conducted to the Senate-House, where entring, with a modest Assurance, they were placed on very low Seats, and

and the Consul having commanded the Accusers to speak, MARTIAN, who was a Party concern'd, accused them with great vehemence of setting the City on fire, and causing the greatest Ruin and Desolation, *Rome* had ever suffer'd; and that besides this horrible Wickedness, they had assassinated and slain MARCELLINUS, and several others, for a Proof of which MARCELLINUS's Sword was found upon MELINTHUS, when they were taken: and for these abominable and monstrous Crimes, the Accuser said they deserved the most cruel Tortures, and most shameful Death, that could be inflicted. MELINTHUS seeing none appear in their behalf, desired leave to speak in his own Defence, which was granted.

MELINTHUS's *Defence in the Senate-House.*

“ GENTLEMEN, were I to speak before less equitable Judges, I should
 “ have reason to fear our Innocence might
 “ be oppress'd. I consider the Authority
 “ and Power of our Accusers, all *Rome*
 “ exasperated and stirred up against us; and
 “ were we guilty of the Crimes laid to our
 “ charge, you yourselves, Gentlemen,
 “ would have reason to punish us. Against
 “ all these Powers how can two helpless
 “ Strangers pretend to defend themselves?
 “ How

“ However, we do not despair, having in
“ Heaven the Gods, who are witnesses of all
“ our Actions; and on Earth the Justice we
“ hope to meet with from you. We have
“ no other Defence to make but the Truth,
“ which I shall endeavour to keep up to, as
“ near as is possible, in relating the whole
“ Story of our Misfortunes, as briefly as I
“ can; all which may be very easily proved.”

“ BEING come to *Rome*, with no o-
“ ther design, but to see its Greatness and
“ Magnificence, and to gain the Friendship
“ of Persons of Distinction and Merit, by
“ Actions truly just and laudable, we un-
“ fortunately became acquainted with MAR-
“ CELLINUS; who, after having profess’d a
“ great Friendship for us, became our in-
“ veterate and implacable Enemy, upon
“ the account of a Woman; insomuch,
“ that he had determin’d to kill us: those
“ who knew him, may judge whether he
“ were incapable of such an Action. One
“ night in particular, we were assaulted by
“ a Company of armed Men, and left for
“ dead; and without the help of EMILIA
“ and CAMILLA, who hearing the Noise
“ before their House, came out to our
“ assistance, he had spared us the trouble
“ of defending our Lives at present. CA-
“ MILLA, into whose House we were car-
“ ried, and all her Servants can witnesses of
“ this

“ this Truth ; and also that MARCELLINUS
“ thinking we did not know ’twas his Trea-
“ chery, sent an Ointment for PALAMEDES,
“ that was found to be Poison. However,
“ we thought it most prudent and safe, to
“ dissemble our knowledge of it ; and hav-
“ ing so powerful an Enemy, to leave *Rome*
“ as soon as possible. But ARISTIDES, PA-
“ LAMEDES’s Father, hearing his Son’s Life
“ was despaired of, came here with his
“ Daughter ARIANA, whom MARCELLINUS
“ happening to see, he fell passionately in
“ love with her, and designed to marry
“ her ; but PALAMEDES detesting him as his
“ mortal Enemy, and ARIANA as the Mur-
“ derer of her Brother, his despis’d Love
“ turned into a violent Hatred and Fury ; and
“ knowing we should soon embark for *Si-*
“ *cily*, he conspired our Death in the most
“ cruel and unheard-of manner, to be re-
“ venged of us before our departure, beset-
“ ting MAXIMUS’s House, where we lodged,
“ with armed Men, and then setting fire
“ all round, intending either to burn us alive,
“ or kill us, while we thought of nothing
“ but escaping from the Flames. MAXIMUS
“ and his Family can witness, they saw these
“ furious Wretches set fire to the House,
“ and two of his Slaves were killed, as they
“ were fetching Water from the *Tiber*. For
“ my part, I resolved to take horse, and rush
“ through the Flames and Swords: PALA-
“ MEDES

“ MEDES did the same, but went another
“ way. MARCELLINUS being on foot, could
“ not pretend to follow me, but he soon
“ mounted his Horse, overtook, and attacked
“ me with great fury; but I had the good
“ fortune to kill him, and two others that
“ follow’d him. After this I was joined by
“ PALAMEDES, and now we are accused of
“ the death of those Men, and of setting
“ the City on fire.

“ OUR Acquaintance here may judge,
“ whether they think we could be capable
“ of so detestable an Action: with what
“ Fury and Ingratitude must we be possessed,
“ to destroy this great and noble City,
“ of which we have had the honour of being
“ made Citizens? And for the Service of
“ which we have ventured our Lives in the
“ Wars? Besides, what likelihood was
“ there, that we should begin with our own
“ Lodgings? being locked in with all that
“ was dear to us, and from whence we had
“ much ado to save ourselves. As to the
“ Murder, ’tis certain I did it; but it was in
“ my own defence, against an armed Man,
“ who would have taken my Life. Nothing
“ can be more just, than to repel
“ Force by Force. But in all this what has
“ PALAMEDES done? Having been assaulted
“ by night, and left for dead; then was
“ in danger of being poisoned; seeing his
“ House

“ House set on fire, he saved himself, and
“ afterwards happen’d to meet me, being
“ afflicted, and not knowing where to look
“ for his Father and Sister; and now he is
“ accused with me as a Murderer and Incen-
“ diary, when we have much more reason
“ to demand Justice and Restitution for be-
“ ing burnt and assassinated. All these things
“ being easily and clearly proved, Gentle-
“ men, I implore not your Pity, but your
“ Justice; not that Clemency which has so
“ often prevailed with you, to pardon even
“ your greatest Enemies; but the Integrity
“ of this August Senate, that nothing has
“ ever shaken. But if our Misfortunes de-
“ serve Punishment, for having undesigned-
“ ly been the Cause of this great Disaster,
“ let that Pity and Compassion, which is
“ due to Strangers, our Youth and Inno-
“ cence, and those Wounds we have re-
“ ceived in defence of the *Roman* Empire,
“ plead in our behalf; and if one of us must
“ fall a Victim, and be sacrificed to the fury
“ of the People, be satisfied with my Life:
“ and do not provoke the Gods against you,
“ by condemning PALAMEDES, the most
“ innocent of all Men.”

WHEN he had done, the Senators ad-
mired his undaunted Courage, Boldness and
graceful Manner of speaking; others his
Generosity and Friendship for PALAMEDES;
and

and the major part said, there was no likelihood of their being guilty. There was only MARTIAN, and some few of his Friends and Party against them; then the Consul made a sign to PALAMEDES to speak.

PALAMEDES's *Defence in the Senate-House.*

“ GENTLEMEN, MELINTHUS having
 “ set our Innocence in as clear a light
 “ as is possible, 'tis not against our Accu-
 “ sers I am going to plead, but against him-
 “ self. First I complain of him, for having
 “ betrayed our Cause, in owning us the re-
 “ mote Occasion of *Rome's* Misfortunes;
 “ and in the next place in offering himself
 “ only a Sacrifice to the People, and would
 “ save me. I accuse him of infringing upon
 “ the Laws of our Friendship, which renders
 “ us inseparable; and he is to blame for de-
 “ signing and endeavouring to part us: For
 “ nothing but what is out of our power shall
 “ ever separate us. If he were guilty, I
 “ should be so too; but since he is innocent, I
 “ pretend to be so too: for I have always en-
 “ deavoured to imitate him, knowing him
 “ to be so perfectly wise and good, that I
 “ should never fear being accused of his
 “ Faults; but should glory in being found
 “ as free from Errors. We are not to be
 “ parted; so whether you condemn or acquit
 “ us, we must both live or die. However,

“ if for Causes independent of us, and to
 “ which our Will has no way contributed,
 “ we merit Punishment, I can assure you,
 “ ’twas I only was the Object of MARCEL-
 “ LINUS’s Jealousy and Hatred : MELIN-
 “ THUS had no quarrel with him, to me he
 “ sent the Poison, ’twas I prevented his
 “ Marriage with my Sister, ’twas I only that
 “ excited his Revenge against us, which has
 “ been the Cause of these Calamities.
 “ MELINTHUS has indeed been a Sufferer
 “ by all this Treachery, without designing
 “ hurt to any. I beg therefore that we
 “ may both be acquitted as innocent, or I
 “ only exposed to suffer ; and by this just
 “ Sentence prove Fame no Lyar, in spread-
 “ ing your Reputation for Justice and E-
 “ quity throughout the World.”

MELINTHUS would have reply’d,
 but one of the Consuls commanded him to
 be silent : All the Judges were in admira-
 tion, at so generous and sincere a Friend-
 ship ; and mov’d by the Consideration of
 their Virtue and Innocence, began to deli-
 berate about acquitting them, when NERO
 sent positive and strict Orders to them to
 suspend their Judgment, till he had declared
 his Will and Pleasure. Whereupon they
 were sent back again to prison, where the
 disguised EPICHRIS was impatient to know
 what had pass’d in the Senate ; but hearing

why they were sent back to prison, the fear'd NERO's absolute Power, and went immediately to a Friend of MELINTHUS, to enquire if the Emperor had declared his Will to the Senate. He told her, with Tears in his Eyes, that the Prince was resolved they should die; for MARTIAN had thrown himself at the Emperor's feet, and made him promise him, to punish them by his Authority. EPICCHARIS now began to despair, seeing there was no hopes, she went and acquainted them with these dismal Tidings; and fastning the Door, they consulted what they should do in this imminent Danger and Extremity. For my part, said PALAMEDES, I had rather precipitate myself from the top of this Tower into the *Tiber*, than submit to a shameful Punishment. I wish, said MELINTHUS, we were there, to throw ourselves down, we should have no farther need to consult how to escape; but the difficulty is how to get up. MELINTHUS is in the right, said EPICCHARIS, for the Cords are ready. Let me see, said MELINTHUS, the top of this Chimney reaches to the top of the Tower, and we might easily help one another to get up in the dead of the night, provided they knew nothing of your being out, and did not shut up any body with us in your stead; then you might have a Boat ready, and other Clothes ready for us to disguise our selves, and bring us the
small

small Cord to draw up the other. I think this admirably contrived, said EPICHARIS, and to prevent their knowing whether I am here or not, you need only bolt the Door when I am gone, and they will lock it, without mistrusting any thing to the contrary. This being resolved on, she went, and got every thing in readiness; then having left the Cords and other Necessaries in the care of a Lad, who had no mistrust what they were for, nor knew any thing of her Design, she return'd to the Prison, to give them notice every thing was ready: and after she had waited on them at Supper, she took her leave, and they immediately bolted the Door. About Midnight, when they supposed every one asleep, MELINTHUS took the Sheet of the Bed, and desired PALAMEDES to go up first, and take it up with him, in order to help him after, and to step first upon the Chair, and then upon his Shoulder. Being got to the top of the Tower, they flung down the small Cord, and EPICHARIS tyed the other to it; when they had draw'd it up, they fastned it to a Pinnacle of the Tower, with the small Cord, as firm as possible. PALAMEDES ask'd whether the Honour was, upon this occasion, going first or last. I think, said MELINTHUS, we should do much better to make haste to save ourselves. Pray go then, said PALAMEDLS, that your Honour may be the first saved. I

will, said MELINTHUS, be the last. Never shall it be said, reply'd PALAMEDES, that I left you in danger. Pray, said MELINTHUS, let us not lose time with this unseasonable and needless Ceremony. Why, said PALAMEDES, I always give place to you in Affection. I would have you go first, answer'd MELINTHUS, that you may carry me upon your shoulder. Upon that condition, said the other, I will : and MELINTHUS had the Satisfaction to see him safe down, for 'twas impossible for him to stop ; then he immediately follow'd. But a fatal Accident had like to have happen'd, for the Pinnacle of the Tower, to which the Rope was fastned, being very antient and decay'd, came down, and would have crush'd them to death with its fall, and buried them in its ruins, had not the Boat moved of itself.

The End of the Fifth Book.



B O O K



B O O K VI.

WHEN they were recovered from the Surprize the fall of the Battlement had put them into, 'twas impoſſible to expreſs their Joy, for having eſcaped ſo many and great Perils; but they thought alſo of the preſent Danger, and having reſolved to go down the River out of the City, about Morning they got five or ſix Miles diſtance from *Rome*; then changing their Clothes, they filled them with Stones, and flung them into the river, and concluded they had better go by land, and a different way from that where they had been taken: for the River going directly to *Oſtia*, if they were purſued, 'twould certainly be that way. Whereupon they reſolved to make the beſt of their way to *Cajetta*, and to travel only by night, for fear of being taken a ſecond time. Diſcourſing of their Adventure by the way, they thought it very lucky, that the Battlement fell; for had the Cord remained, they ſhould certainly have been purſued: but that now it would be concluded, they had thrown themſelves headlong into the *Tiber*,

and were drown'd. Coming to a little Village, they bought some Provision, but continued their Journey; and seeing a retired shady Place, they sat down to eat, and began to talk of their Friends in *Syracuse*, and the Troubles and Apprehensions they were under for them. This Consideration made them resolve to set forward, tho' it was the more fatiguing, seeing they were obliged to keep out of the direct Road, and seek the By-paths as much as possible. About Evening they arrived near a handsome House, where EURYLAS would gladly have been received to have rested that Night; but not caring to run any risque, they went into a little Wood near at hand. EURYLAS being exceeding weary, fell fast asleep; the others not talking, for fear of disturbing her, insensibly fell into a Slumber themselves.

A young Lady who was Mistress of the House they had seen just before, came into the Wood to walk; she could not have seen them, being they had taken a particular care to conceal themselves out of the path-way, had not EURYLAS made a rustling with the Leaves. CORINNA, for that was the Name of this Lady, curious to see what it was, came softly toward them, and found the beautiful EURYLAS fast asleep: and gazing for some time, she became almost as unmoveable as the lovely Sleeper she was ad-

admiring. At last, turning her Eyes, she spy'd MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES ; and thinking they look'd like honest Persons that had met with some Misfortune, rather than Persons that had any ill design themselves, she resolv'd to bring her Husband, that he might invite them to his House. EPICCHARIS awak'd, and seeing four or five Persons coming toward them, imagin'd they belong'd to that House, and that they were taking an Evening Walk. As they drew nearer, MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES awak'd, while they were asking EURYLAS what they did there ; she answer'd, they were three Brothers, who were ruin'd by the Fire at *Rome*, and that having since been robb'd of what little they had sav'd, they were oblig'd to take up with a Lodging in the open Air, till they should arrive in *Sicily*, where they should not want Necessaries. CORINNA seem'd to have compassion of them, and desired her Husband to give them a Lodging for one Night. CURION, who was naturally good and compassionate, was very willing ; seeing they did not look like Robbers, and were without Swords, he invit'd them to his House. MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES accepted of this Kindness, offer'd in so friendly and courteous a manner, and thank'd them in the most obliging Terms they could. As they walk'd together towards the House, MELINTHUS told

CURION News of *Rome* ; and Supper being ready, they were desired to sit down to Table: but 'twas impossible for CORINNA to keep her Eyes off EURYLAS, when she thought her Husband engaged in discourse with MELINTHUS : And PALAMEDES, who had conceiv'd a Liking for CORINNA, seeing her an agreeable fine Lady, and not too reserved, observed the Looks she cast upon EURYLAS, and wish'd they were bestow'd upon himself. CURION was wonderfully taken with MELINTHUS, and began to think him some extraordinary Person, tho' he then appeared under disadvantageous Circumstances. When 'twas Bed-time, the Master and Lady of the House waited on them to their Chamber, where there were two Beds ; PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS chose the largest, and left the least for EURYLAS. They slept till late the next Morning, and being call'd for to dinner, CURION ask'd MELINTHUS how he had rested, but CORINNA took all opportunities to entertain EURYLAS, and could by no means be reconcil'd to their going so soon. EURYLAS pretended to be concern'd, that there was a necessity for it, but promis'd to make her a Visit as soon as possible. MELINTHUS told CURION they had still some Rings left, but could not tell how to change them for Necessaries, as Horses and other Clothes. CURION said, he could furnish them ; and immediately went into the Stable,

Stable, and gave them three of the best Horses, and likewise each of them a Sword, and ordered whatever else they wanted, with some Provision to eat upon the Road; for which EPICHARIS gave him a Ring of much greater value than what they had received: then they took leave of this friendly and hospitable Gentleman, who was concern'd at their departure; but CORINNA had much ado to conceal her Tears from her Husband.

WHEN they were at some distance from the House, they began to laugh at CORINNA's Mistake, and her affectionate and tender Farewell to EURYLAS. For my part, said PALAMEDES, I was so vexed her kindness was not address'd to me, that I was almost tempted, for all the risque I should have run, to undeceive her. O PALAMEDES! said MELINTHUS, you have already paid dear for your Gallantries; but this would have been very ill-timed indeed, both in regard to ourselves, and the honest worthy Gentleman, who treated us with so much humanity and generosity in this Extremity. EPICHARIS laugh'd at PALAMEDES, for now being punished and mortified to see a fine Lady regardless of him, and give her the preference. In my Opinion, said PALAMEDES, there is nothing so agreeable as what happens in Love: for let the worst come to the worst,
it

it only serves to laugh at. But, says EPICCHARIS, the worst is, they laugh at your expence : But you are of a happy disposition in this respect, and will not be discouraged by accidents, nor easily take a denial. That is very true, said MELINTHUS, for I believe no Man has been oftner deceived and punished than he. At *Athens*, he served an Apprenticeship by a thousand Tricks that were play'd him ; at *Rome* he was very near losing his Life : And what might have been the consequence of an Intrigue at this House ? What is yet a greater Misfortune to him, reply'd EPICCHARIS, is, that Experience does not make him wise. You are mighty well agreed against me, said PALAMEDES ; but pray, whom do you esteem most courageous, he that exposes himself to danger, sometimes succeeds, sometimes is wounded, but never surrenders ; or he that will run no hazard ? Would you have any one that has been wounded in the Wars, never venture again ; and so, as you say, grow wise by Experience ? You are in the right, said MELINTHUS, to compare Love to a War : but as Valour is a Virtue, you are not to compare it but to a virtuous Love fixed on a worthy and perfect Object. As Valour has no other Object but Honour, without any different views ; so in Love, he that has but one Object, and is constant, has more Courage than he that is continually changing. Nay,
says

says PALAMEDES, if you will compare Love and Valour; to speak of Valour, must it not vary according to the Occasion that offers; sometimes in a Siege, sometimes in the open Field, and at other times in a single Combat? But all this while, interrupted MELINTHUS, it is one and the same Valour. Neither is it but one Love, said PALAMEDES, that makes me love all that is amiable. Nothing can be truly amiable, said MELINTHUS, where Virtue is wanting. Nor truly valiant, I believe, said EPICHRIS; it will puzzle you to keep up your Argument against MELINTHUS. 'Tis not a hard matter for him, said PALAMEDES, to vanquish an Enemy that feels his Conscience wounded, having but a bad Cause to defend: for all the Rencounters I have met with, and Reason, as well as this Argument, teach me to love but one perfect Object; and that is you. I desire, said EPICHRIS, you will not turn MELINTHUS's Argument against me. However, I should not be sorry if he would take the pains to instruct you; and when you have been some time under his care, that one may reasonably expect to find an Amendment, I will ask him his opinion, and what I ought to think of you. Swear, said PALAMEDES, that you will always refer it to him. With all my heart, says she; so great a Confidence can I put in him, that he with ARIANA shall be Judges. MELINTHUS said, he had some hopes

hopes of Amendment in PALAMEDES: and that provided she would join her Endeavours, he did not doubt but he should reform him, and make him one she might approve of. Having so affectionate a Master, and amiable a Mistress, assure yourself, said PALAMEDES, whatever I may say, I know already very well how to love, and I love none but the agreeable EPICHARIS, and her I love perfectly, and shall always love. Think you these little Amours that come in my way, Infidelity? What else can they be call'd? said MELINTHUS. I would fain know, said PALAMEDES, if to love perfectly, one must abstain from all sorts of Pleasure and Diversion; as Hunting, Fencing, Plays, Company, or any thing that is agreeable to me, and serves to pass away the time? That would be unreasonable indeed, said MELINTHUS. Then that Argument holds good on my side, said PALAMEDES; and when I meet with an agreeable Object, that is not coy, should I refuse this good fortune, provided I have no design of leaving her I have already made choice of? I think this the only way to live happy, and as for a worthy Object, that always remains in one's mind. A very easy manner of loving indeed! said EPICHARIS; if every body was of your humour, one should not hear of so many despairing Lovers, since they might so easily be comforted. 'Tis not a particular Humour

mour in me, reply'd PALAMEDES, but thus all Parties are pleas'd; for hearing a cruel Mistress, I endeavour to forget her rigorous Treatment, by seeking Consolation elsewhere, and in the mean while let her be quiet. In short, said MELINTHUS, you would persuade us that your Love is violent, but your Desire moderate; and if you can reconcile these two things; you are in the right. Whenever I am obliged to make Protestations and Vows, said PALAMEDES, I suppose I am speaking to the Person that deserves my Love. Gods! said MELINTHUS, how easily we deceive ourselves, and imagine we lessen our Crimes, when we only call another to its assistance; and so you make no scruple of telling a thousand Lyes, and backing them with as many Oaths. And pray, when you have said all that you can think of to every one that comes in your way, what have you more to say to convince the virtuous Object you admire, that you really love her? You make me appear very criminal, said PALAMEDES, and I am sure my Intention was not so bad. Come, come, said MELINTHUS, you must own your Love very imperfect, and free it from these Errors. If you desire to have it perfect, upon my word, said EPICHRIS, you have already had a very good Lesson; and you surely will mend, if you have such a one every day. To
hear

hear you both talk, said PALAMEDES, one would think I had been instructed in a very bad Love-School, and that I should endeavour to forget all the Precepts I have learn'd; but I still find something in my Nature that opposes the Strictness and Severity of your Rules: yet I have so great a Respect for my Master, and so great a Love for my Mistress, that I will receive their Instructions upon their word, without examining them, and be obedient; and I will so order it, that you shall be obliged to me, for ridding myself of the trouble of seeking Arguments to contradict you. Being come to a place, that was difficult to pass, they did not immediately answer to what he said; and PALAMEDES being got over, began to sing a Song in favour of his Opinions. It will be very difficult, said EPICHRIS to MELINTHUS, to make any impression on his Mind by Instruction, for he is already returned to his first Error. You judge wrong of my Intentions, said PALAMEDES, for I would let all these false Opinions out at my mouth, as Poison I had eaten; and henceforward, this is the Construction you must put upon all I say to contradict you. A very clever Expedient indeed! said EPICHRIS, to contradict us as long as he lives, under the pretence of ridding himself of his bad Arguments. I am afraid, said MELINTHUS, he will as easily get rid of ours. Give them

me good and strong, said PALAMEDES, that they may make a deeper Impression on my Mind. Take care, said MELINTHUS, that 'tis not rather the Fault of the place, than the Reasons.

THUS they endeavour'd to make their Journey not seem so tedious, by finding something or other to talk of, to pass away the time; and coming to a place where they could conveniently sit down, they alighted in order to eat their Supper, and put their Horses to graze, and resolv'd to travel all night, to get forward in their Journey. About Sunset they came to a vast Forest, and they had not gone above half through when Night drew near. MELINTHUS was about twenty steps behind them, musing to himself, when a Phantom appeared to him upon a large black Horse, his Face of a frightful Blackness, and his Body cover'd with long shagged Hair, with a large Club upon his shoulder.

A Man of less Courage than MELINTHUS, would have been strangely surprized; but he undauntedly asked him what he would have. Know, says the Spectre, that thy Death draws near. Thou tellest me no News, said MELINTHUS, for I know it draws nearer every day. This Monster, without making any Reply, was going to
knock

knock him down with his Club, but he avoided the Blow, and immediately drew his Sword; when he saw another Monster coming up toward him, but he fell upon him that had spoke, and took care that the other should not assault him unawares. PALAMEDES and EPICHARIS not seeing MELINTHUS follow them, turned back, and were astonished to find him fighting with two frightful Phantoms. EPICHARIS was seized with horror, but PALAMEDES, who would have attack'd an Army to assist his Friend, drew his Sword upon him that came last. By this time MELINTHUS had laid the first at his feet, and PALAMEDES so wounded the other, that he fell off his Horse. These two Friends were very glad to find these Monsters had Lives to lose, by their shedding abundance of Blood. When they were dead, they alighted to examine them, and found they had blacked their Faces and Hands in this manner, and dress'd themselves in Beasts Skins, perhaps to terrify the Passengers, that they might the more easily rob and murder them. When EPICHARIS came to herself, they desired her to look at those dead Bodies; she wonder'd MELINTHUS was not seized with horror at their first approach. The Moon favouring them, they resolved to continue their way, and be upon their guard, for fear of meeting any more of these Monsters: but
about

about the end of the Night, they got safely out of the Wood, and Day-light appearing, they met a Man on foot, who wondering to see them come that way, asked if they had not met the two Demons, who had killed such a number of People in eight daystime. Yes, says MELINTHUS, but they have not hurt us: I am astonish'd, says the Man, how they hapned to spare you. Indeed, said MELINTHUS, they frightned us; but from whence is it thought they come? They say, answer'd he, they are Infernal Gods, who have been obliged to leave the Temple of PROSERPINE at *Rome*, which is burnt; and that they will not cease killing till it is rebuilt: For my part, I am not so courageous as you, for I am going another way round the Forest to go to *Rome*. Those Gods were not immortal then, Friend, said MELINTHUS; do not be afraid of going through the Forest, you will find their dead Bodies, that we have deprived of Life: and you may believe me, 'twas nothing but Robbers disguised like Devils, to frighten the Passengers, that they might the more easily slay and rob them; but they could not persuade him.

WHEN he was gone, they resumed their Discourse of the Day before, to instruct PALAMEDES in the Laws of Fidelity and Constancy. EPICHRIS asked him if MELIN-

THUS should not teach him his Lesson that day? There needs no other Instruction, said MELINTHUS, than to examine his past Life, and he must own, that virtuous Love, and virtuous Friendship has always proved the most agreeable in the End; and that the other has always been attended with Shame and Misfortunes: For I will make him confess, that the good Advice, and civil Treatment of the wise and chaste ERIPHILE, in refusing him, was more agreeable, than the Favour he thought he had received by a Trick that was play'd him. Cannot I hear this Story, said EPICHARIS? While I live, said PALAMEDES, I shall have reason to bless that Cheat, for it was the beginning of our Friendship. I am now more desirous of hearing it, said EPICHARIS; and if MELINTHUS would give himself the trouble of telling it, I should think myself well rewarded for what I have done. Since you make it so easy to acquit myself of so great a Debt, said MELINTHUS, I will not lose the Opportunity. You may, said she, add something of your Voyage into *Asia*. According to your desire, reply'd he, you shall hear how that Life has been spent which you have now preserved.

*The Story of MELINTUS, ERIPHILE,
and PALAMEDES.*

THERE are fortunate Adventures in the Life of a Man, which being made a right use of, one is naturally disposed to the love of Virtue, and a desire of, and a thirst after Fame; they are a great help to good Designs, furnishing us with the means both to undertake and execute them. I do not say this by way of recommending myself; but to own that I am the more inexcusable, if I have not made use of this good fortune, which has always accompanied me.

WHEN TELEPHUS sent me to *Athens*, he ordered me to go to lodge at a Friend's of his, named EPIALTES, who had a very handsome, discreet, and virtuous Wife, whose name was ERIPHILE: he had so good an opinion of her Virtue, that he made no scruple of boarding me, tho' I was young and handsome enough at that time: neither was he jealous of the exceeding care she took of me, for she loved me as if I had been her Son, tho' she was not above two or three years o'der; and seeing I had a great love and respect for her, she laid hold of this opportunity of the ascendancy she had over me, to make me take delight in learning my Exercises and the Sciences; and would

often praise me, the better to excite me to my Duty. I assure you the love I had for her, was no small advantage to me in my study, for the desire I had to please her, did not a little contribute toward the Progress I made: being sensible of her Virtue and good Sense, I stood in great awe, and was afraid of doing the least thing, that I thought she would disapprove of; and gave her an exact account how I employ'd my time, so that she became almost as learned as my self: on the other hand, she instructed me how to behave my self. When I had finish'd my Studies, she would give me leave to fence, and practise my Exercises in her presence; and as EPIALTES, who was one of the most eminent Men in the City, had always fine Horses; I used often to exercise them, and if she praised me, I thought my self sufficiently rewarded. PALAMEDES was then at *Athens*, and taking more delight in his Exercises than his Studies, he became famous for his skill and graceful manner of Performance; we vyed with one another, without being acquainted, any more than that we knew we were of the same City. PALAMEDES will own how grating it was to us to hear one another praised; thus we emulated one another, till none excell'd us.

BUT I will say no more of this, and talk of his amorous Disposition. After having
ing

ing loved several Ladies in *Athens*, where there was abundance that were not coy, he grew weary of Favours so easily granted, and happening one day to see ERIPHILE, he became very much in love with her, and resorted to all places where he was likely to see her. But he knew very well 'twas difficult even to speak to her; for she was exceeding modest and reserved, and kept so strict a guard, even upon her Words and Looks, that he never dared to say any thing that could offend her Virtue to hear. However, knowing she went sometimes to HARPALICE's House, who was a mean Person, that had married an enfranchised Slave of EPIALTES, and that this Woman was a cunning covetous Person, he hoped to gain her by her avarice, that she might prevail with ERIPHILE by artifice; he apply'd himself to her, and this Creature assured him, she was the only one that could serve him, and that she had a great ascendancy over ERIPHILE. Thus she kept him in hope for some time; and one day she told him that ERIPHILE had lost a rich Gold-Chain, and was afraid her Husband should know it; adding, that it would be an excellent means to acquire her favour, to make her a Present of such a one. PALAMEDES immediately promised it, and as soon as HARPALICE had told him the fashion of it, he went directly to the Goldsmith, and bespoke such a one;

but when it was done, he was afraid that *HARPALICE* would not give it to *ERIPHILE*; insomuch that he desired he might carry it himself, and that this might partly be a means to introduce him to see her in private.

HARPALICE was a little surprized at this, however she told him she would first hear what *ERIPHILE* said; and two days after assured him, that *ERIPHILE* had promised to come to her House; that she would pretend to have an Assembly of Ladies, where there might be also some Gentlemen; and that she would carry them into another Room, and he might present the Gold-Chain with his own Hand. *PALAMEDES* thought long till this day came, and *HARPALICE* did not fail to make her Assembly; but before the Company came, she desired *PALAMEDES* to walk into the next Room and sit there; I was there also to wait on *ERIPHILE*. *HARPALICE* went into the next Room, and desired *PALAMEDES* to look through the Chinks, and see what Company was there; among the rest, she bid him observe *ERIPHILE* and me; mind, says she, how she blushes, and is somewhat confus'd at the design she has in hand. *PALAMEDES* concluded 'twas so; and as she was coming from him, You may see, says she, when I take her by the Hand to bring her to you, but you must have no light in the Room,
for

for fear of being seen through these Chinks: he agreed to it, since it must be so. And some little time after she came and took ERIPHILE by the hand, to show her, as she pretended, a new piece of Furniture; then ordered it so, that she was just stepping into the Room where PALAMEDES was; but ERIPHILE stepping back again, said aloud, Where are you carrying me, HARPALICE? This base crafty Wretch, immediately after, brought some other Woman to PALAMEDES, that she had instructed what to say. But PALAMEDES could not forbear boasting of these Favours, insomuch that ERIPHILE was told it again; and she acquainted me what a sensible affliction it was to her. I had so great a love and respect for her, that my Concern was equal to hers, and I resolved to revenge her Cause. The next day I met PALAMEDES in the Park, where we exercised; and taking him to a Place where we could not be seen, I told him he had aspers'd a virtuous Lady's Reputation; and that if he did not immediately recall his words, and that publicly too, I would make him repent it. I will not give you time to repent, says he, and immediately drew his Sword, and I mine. The Combat having lasted some time without a Wound on either side, PALAMEDES thought long till it was decided, and came with a violent fury to strike me over the Head; but his

Foot slipping, he fell at my feet. I immediately seized his Sword, and would oblige him to unsay what he had said of ERIPHILE; but tho' he was then in my power, he undauntedly answer'd, he would never recall his Words for speaking the truth. I threaten'd to kill him, but he still persisted in what he had said. At last he said, MELINTHUS, indeed I was to blame for speaking of it; but if I can make it appear, that what I advance is truth, will you not allow that I cannot unsay it? If you can prove that, says I, I will acknowledge that you have conquer'd me; but if you cannot, I will insist upon publick Satisfaction, and that you own your Fault to her, and ask her pardon. I agree to these Conditions, said he, and swear to give you Satisfaction within three days. He went directly to HARPALICE, and begg'd of her to procure him the happiness of seeing ERIPHILE: she, who thought of nothing but his Presents, promis'd him he should, and the very next day she gave him notice to come that Evening. Immediately he came, and told me that he had found means to be as good as his word: Do you come to HARPALICE's House, said he, and observe what Room ERIPHILE goes into that is dark; then if you are one of the last of the Company, you may see me come out. I was a little shock'd, not knowing what to think: however, I took care

to

to accompany ERIPHILE, without acquainting her with my Design.

HARPALICE had taken care to procure him the same Woman he had had at first; and I, who did not leave ERIPHILE one moment, could not help wondring how he was impos'd upon. The next day he came and asked me why I did not stay for him, because, said I, I waited of ERIPHILE home, and was resolved not to leave her a moment; and I am sure I can answer for her. He laugh'd, and seeing that I also made a jest of him, he began to mistrust *HARPALICE*. One of us is strangely deceived, said he. Sure, said I, you will give me leave to believe what I saw with my Eyes. Indeed, said he, mine were of no service to me where I was; but I will find this out. And, without saying any thing more to me, he goes again to *HARPALICE*, and obliged her by the same Charms of a Reward to procure him the same Favours. She told him he must not expect her Company so often; but however she would use her endeavours, and appointed him to come that very Evening: he took care to carry a pair of Scissars in his Pocket, and cut a Lock of the Woman's Hair, whom *HARPALICE* had impos'd upon him, in the room of ERIPHILE. When he came to the light, he was strangely surprized and mortified to see it was coal-black, for

ERI-

ERIPHILE was very fair. Being thus convinced of the Cheat, that had been put upon him, he came and told me in the Morning, that he was ready to satisfy me, recant what he had said, and ask ten thousand Pardons; but it must be to her, herself. I sent to know if it would be agreeable to her to receive this Satisfaction: she liked very well of it, provided I would be there. As soon as PALAMEDES came into the Room, he threw himself at her feet, Madam, said he, I come to beg pardon for the Fault I have committed against you, and demand justice upon that base Person, who has been the Cause of my Crime. ERIPHILE desired him to rise, and sit upon a Chair, to tell her what he had to say. Then PALAMEDES, showing the Lock of Hair, told her all that I have been relating concerning HARPALICE; which we were both strangely amazed to hear. To this he added so many Protestations, how much he honour'd and respected her, and how he would publish HARPALICE's wicked Artifice and Contrivance; that we were more pleas'd with his Submission and Satisfaction, than we had been incens'd against his Fault. She forgave him, and hearing of the Duel we had fought upon her account, she would have us Friends, being much of the same Age, and Fellow-Citizens, and alike distinguishing our selves by our Skill and Courage. I did not
want

want much persuasion, for I much esteemed the good qualities I saw in PALAMEDES: he, on the other hand, was pleas'd to say the same of me, and that he thought himself happy to reap this advantage from his imprudence. We embraced, and in her hearing swore a perpetual Friendship to each other. HARPALICE was deliver'd into the hands of Justice; and this miserable Creature was condemn'd to be tied to an Ass, with her Face towards the Tail, which she held for a Bridle, and carried through all the Streets of *Athens*, the Executioner whipping her, and the Mob pelting her. From that time PALAMEDES paid ERIPHILE the greater respect; and he was very much in esteem with her, who was always advising us to keep up our Friendship with each other.

I think, said EPICCHARIS, you are an honest and generous Friend, thus to espouse the Cause, and clear the Reputation of the Beautiful ERIPHILE. You see, said MELINTHUS, how we have shar'd our good and ill-fortune together. But I must also tell you, how we did at the *Olympick* Games. The time being come, they resorted from all parts, some to enter the Lists for the Prizes, and others as Spectators; seeing all the greatest Men in *Greece*, and several Kings had sent Horses and Chariots, I resolved to enter the Lists for
Syra-

Syracuse : and having for some time prepared *EPIALTES*'s Horses and my own, I bespoke a Chariot resembling that of the Sun, and dress'd like *APOLLO*, I appeared among the others.

ERIPHILE, to encourage us, had made each of us a Present, *PALAMEDES* of a Harp, and me of a Quiver, and a Scarf of her own work. I had so managed my Horses, that they should set out, the third time the Trumpet sounded, without whipping, reserving that for the middle of the Race; then loosing the Reins, I let them go full speed, leaving the others far behind, and won an indisputable Victory. The Trumpets sounded, and the People shouted with loud Applauses, proclaiming me Conqueror. Having received the Prize, I went directly to the Theatre, where they were going to dispute the Prize for Poetry. They gave me the first Place, because of the Victory I had just won. I recited a long Ode, which would be tedious for you to hear, and again won the Prize; and presently after heard *PALAMEDES* had won that for playing on the Harp. And I assure you, I was better pleas'd with his Victory than my own.

THE *Syracusians* hearing the honour we had gained, our City sent us Letters of Congratulation, and Thanks, inviting us home

to receive the honour they designed us upon that occasion. We could not well refuse so just a Request, and so favourable a one in regard to us; and we resolved to depart from *Athens*, but not without abundance of regret to leave ERIPHILE. I will not tell you how great her concern was, because I thought it inconsistent with her good Sense; but I must own, that to leave her was then the greatest Affliction I ever thought I had met with: for I had lived with her in so agreeable a manner, and received so much Civility and Friendship from her, that I thought 'twas depriving my self of a Happiness I should never meet with elsewhere. PALAMEDES, who, as you know, is easily comforted, was himself concern'd at first, tho' he soon forgot her. But instead of returning to our own Country, the desire of being in a Siege, led us another way; for CORBULON, that wise and victorious *Roman* Captain, landing with his Forces upon the Coasts of *Greece*, to go into *Asia* to war against the *Parthians*, we laid hold of this opportunity to give a proof of our Valour. Whereupon we went to wait upon him, follow'd him in all his Conquests, and shar'd with him in his Fame and Reputation. When the Peace was concluded, we left the Army.

IS it thus, interrupted EPICHARIS, that you barely mention a Valour admired by all the World, and so formidable to the *Barbarians*; I desire you will tell me some of the Particulars, for 'tis no small Satisfaction to me to hear it. Pray, said MELINTHUS, do not oblige me to relate what cannot be pleasant for you to hear, being unacquainted with the Terms of War; let it suffice to say, that we sometimes conquer'd, sometimes were wounded, and that in the end the *Romans* remain'd Conquerors. I see, said EPICHARIS, your Modesty will not let you speak in your own praise; but I shall take an opportunity of reminding you, that you are not out of my debt. But pray then tell me what happen'd after you left the Army. Why, answer'd he, when we had set sail for *Greece*, I would fain have gone to *Athens* to visit ERIPHILE; but PALAMEDES, who had already forgot her, would not hear of it, and dissuaded me from it, thinking of nothing but the Reception we should meet with from the *Syracusians* for winning the *Olympick* Games, which indeed far exceeded our Expectation. I have heard, said EPICHARIS, of the Person who presented you with the City Presents, and what Reception you met with; but tho' it was very magnificent and extraordinary, it fell short of the Merit of the Person for whom it was

was design'd. PALAMEDES left them talking, and went to a small Village near at hand, to buy some Provision; and they dropt that Discourse to talk of his amiable Qualities, his Sincerity, Generosity and Courage: As for his gay Temper, said MELINTHUS, that disposes him so much for Pleasure, it will wear off. Then he advised EPICCHARIS to take a little rest, and when PALAMEDES returned, they slept a little to refresh themselves, designing afterwards to continue their Journey, thinking now they might safely venture to travel by day.

The End of the Sixth Book.





B O O K VII.



W H E N they waked, they eat some of their Provision, and continued their Journey till Night, when they arrived at *Cumæ*; but thinking it not advisable to lodge in the City, they sought some place for shelter; and at last hid themselves in the Grotto of the *Cumæan* Sybil. EPICHRIS at first was afraid to go in, having heard abundance of Stories of this place, and that the Sybil had led *ÆNEAS* to Hell through this Den: but when MELINTHUS assured her these things were fabulous, she was the most courageous, and ventured furthest into the Hollows of it; and being at some distance from MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, she heard a Moan and dismal Lamentations out of the hollow Dungeon of this place, which made her tremble for fear, and run to MELINTHUS, telling him the reason of her being frightened. They drew near, and listen'd, and at first thought it might be Robbers, who had hid themselves

felve
atten
treac
it to
happ
cruel
on m
the r
How
the O
what
from
Heave
it alle
the Se
fough
Love,
thou f
petual
possess
it.

T H
tainly
know
will d
what I
any thi
to talk
lay, B
Agreea
now t
V O

elves in that place; but hearkening more attentively, they heard these words: Ah! treacherous Fortune! How much better is it to be unhappy in the beginning, than happy, seeing thou art so changing? How cruel are the Favours thou hast bestowed on me, since they only serve to make me the more sensible of the loss of them? How malicious wert thou, to make me first the Object of Envy, and now of Pity! but what Pity! From whom do I expect it? from Men? they have forsaken me. From Heaven? no. From the Earth? hardly will it allow me this sorrowful Refuge. From the Sea? that refused me the Succour I sought of a Burial in her Waves. Alas! Love, what wilt thou have me do? Dost thou suffer me to live, only to have a perpetual remembrance of the Good I once possess'd, and the Misfortune that attended it.

THIS Man, said EPICHRIS, is certainly mad to talk thus to himself. You know not, said MELINTHUS, what Despair will drive a Person to: and if you knew what Love was, you would not wonder at any thing he says. Then finding he began to talk again, they listen'd, and heard him say, But I must suffer. Cruel Remembrance! Agreeable Conversations, formerly the joy, now the anguish of my Soul! Stormy

Passions rage! and black Despair now takes place, and renders me as miserable, as Love can possibly do! Do I think to ease my Grief by these vain words! But what can ease my tortured Mind? Gods! to what purpose are our Sacrifices, since the most innocent are often the most miserable! What visible assistance do we receive? What is become of the Instructions the Oracle afforded us? Are we more wicked than our Fore-fathers? And thou, sacred Sybil, in whose Grotto I now am, if, as they say, thou art only a Voice, why wilt thou not favour me with a Prophecy, to direct me what to do, or when I may expect my Sorrows will end?

SAID EPICHRIS to MELINTHUS, I compassionate this unhappy Lover, and I will counterfeit the Sybil's Voice, to persuade him to return to his Friends, where perhaps he may recover his Senses: But one should speak in Verse; and I am no Poetess. Repeat aloud, said MELINTHUS, what I shall whisper in your Ear: which she did in a very clear and distinct Voice, as follows.

The ORACLE.

Return Thou to that Spot of Earth

Which gave thee Life, which gave thee Birth;

There

*There, constant Lover, thou shalt find,
From Torment free, a quiet Mind.*

THE poor Wretch hearing this Voice, and not doubting but it was the Sybil's, fell on his Knees, and cried, Sacred Sybil, I return thee thanks for taking compassion of my Sufferings. I will follow thy advice, for thy holy Voice always speaks truth: And if by thy direction and assistance, my Life is happier hereafter, henceforward thou shalt be the only Deity I will worship: only give me leave to remain here one Night. I will now welcome Sleep, which I have long banish'd from my Eye-lids, and to-morrow I will set forward on my Journey, to seek the Effect of thy Oracle.

MELINTHUS and EPICHARIS were wonderfully pleased their design had so well succeeded. But PALAMEDES said, if they were desirous he should believe it, they must not let him hear them, nor find them there the next day. EPICHARIS said, for her part she had rather go out of the place, and sleep under the Trees. Accordingly they did, and tied their Horses to some of the Trees. The next day, PALAMEDES went to *Cajetta*, to see if there was any Ship to be had: And MELINTHUS and EPICHARIS saw a Man pass by them at some small distance; he was pale and lean, and

with wild Looks, but had nevertheless a good Aspect, and the Air of a Person of distinction. He seemed to have some Satisfaction in his Countenance, so that they concluded he was the Person to whom EPICCHARIS had given the Oracle, and that was the Cause of his seeming so well satisfied.

EPICCHARIS would fain have asked him the Story of his Life; but when he saw them, he made all the haste he could to avoid them: and when she call'd to him, he mended his pace. What would you know of him? said *MELINTHUS*. The World is full of these crosses in Love, and he is in such a hurry to go, because of your Oracle, that it is not likely he will stay to speak to you: and if he is really in love, he will not tell you the Story of his Life. I judge by my self, who, upon the like occasion, would not speak my mind to every one. No, said *EPICCHARIS*, if you loved, would you not have a Confident? I never yet knew the Person, said he, I would trust with so important a Secret. Don't you think, said she, that *PALAMEDES* loves you too well to betray or deceive you? I should be both ungrateful and unjust, said he, to think otherwise: but he may chance to be deceived himself, and discover unthinkingly what I myself cannot easily conceal. And what think you of me, said she; do you believe

lieve I should ever make any discovery either unawares, or designedly? I own, said MELINTHUS, you are the only one I should dare to confide in. Be not concerned then, said she, that I know the whole Story of your Life, and assure yourself, I would rather die than mention a word you would not have known. And observing he was very much surprized, MELINTHUS, continued she, I should not have spoken so freely to you, if I did not design to serve you to the utmost of my power, even with the hazard of my Life, not only now, but as long as I live: for there is no Man in the world I respect so much as I do you, and I shall never be easy till you are so, since my Mistress's Interest and yours are one and the same. MELINTHUS finding she had been so well inform'd, said, How! is it possible, EPICHARIS, that she has said any thing of me to you? Do not be inquisitive, said she, to find out how I came to know both who you are, and how sincere and respectful a Love you have for my Mistress. Since, answer'd MELINTHUS, my Life, and what is still dearer to me, is in your power, at which I am by no means concern'd, I assure you, that next to her, there is no one in the world I esteem like you, nor by whom I am so desirous of being esteem'd. Believe me, said she, MELINTHUS, I have an uncommon Love and Affection for you, and

if I do not serve you, it will not be for want of good will. I am sensible what you are capable of, and if I have your Friendship, I shall esteem myself happy.

PALAMEDES's arrival interrupted this discourse, who told them, there was not one Vessel in the Haven, nor none expected: they resolved to stay in that lonely Desert, till they could get one. About Noon, *EPICHRIS* walking about, spied a little Cottage on the side of a high Mountain, and going in, found an ancient Man and his Wife, who earned their Livelihood by making wooden Utensils; which they carried and sold at *Cumæ*; seeing three Beds, she asked them, if they had any Children: immediately the Tears stood in their Eyes. *EPICHRIS* asked them the Cause of their Grief: They told her, they had had a Daughter, whose Husband had been dead about a Year, and left her with two Children, and that about a Month since, she and the Children being in the Wood, a Wolf came and devoured them, and strangled the Mother. *EPICHRIS* condoled with them for this unhappy Accident, and, giving them Money, asked them, if they could let her have those two spare Beds for two or three days. They told her, she was welcome to their whole House. *EPICHRIS*, very well pleased to have found a Lodging, went and

ac-

acquainted MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES with this Adventure. They accommodated themselves as well as they could in this Cottage, living upon what Provision these poor People brought from *Cumæ*; and sometimes MELINTHUS, and sometimes PALAMEDES rode to the Haven, to watch when any Vessel came in. They lived in this manner above a Week, with no small anxiety and uneasiness.

ONE day PALAMEDES going to *Cajetta*, met a Man riding toward him, who looked very earnestly at him with wonder and astonishment; he presently knew him to be ARCAS, and went near him to embrace him: but ARCAS was so frightened, that he could not believe his senses. Alas! said he, is it really you, that I have been seeking dead, and that I find alive! 'Tis not a Ghost that thou seest, said PALAMEDES, but thy Master's good Friend. And what is become of him? reply'd ARCAS. He is not far from hence, answer'd PALAMEDES; follow me, and I will bring thee to him. May the Gods favour all your designs, said ARCAS, for the good news you tell me. My dear Master is then really alive, and the Gods have taken care of your Innocence? I think it long till I see and embrace him. When they came near the Cottage, MELINTHUS and EURYLAS were sitting at the Door, and see-

ing a Man coming with PALAMEDES, could not tell what to think of it; but when they perceived it was ARCAS, they ran with Joy to meet him: he threw himself at his Master's feet, embracing him, and had not power to stir. My dear Master, said he, do I see you again? MELINTHUS embraced him, and asked how all their Friends did at *Syracuse*. Very well, said ARCAS, and when they see you alive again, will be much better: but how could you possibly get out of the Tower? With the help of this young Man, said PALAMEDES, pointing to EURYLAS. May the Gods and Men be his Friends, said he, looking at him, for so blessed an Action! EURYLAS could not forbear laughing at ARCAS's not knowing her, and MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES were surprized he did not. MELINTHUS asked him, if he had never seen any body like EURYLAS. No, said he, except it was EPICHARIS. Then he knew her again, and went and saluted her. They asked him, what he had heard of them in his Travels? At our arrival at *Syracuse*, said he, there was a Ship bound for *Italy*. I desired ARISTIDES and ARIANA to give me leave to return and help you; they approved of my design, and I immediately embarked, and in three days arrived at *Ostia*, from thence I took horse, and came to *Rome*, where I met a vast concourse of People running to see some extraordinary

nary thing that had happen'd. I being inquisitive to hear all the News I could, to find out what was become of you, follow'd the Crowd, but heard what I wonder I sur-
vived. 'Tis impossible to express the excess of my Grief, when I was told, that two young *Sicilians*, who had been condemned by the Senate to die, had thrown themselves from the top of the Tower into the River. However, I resolv'd to assist those who were seeking the Bodies, that at least you might have a burial. But all our labour being in vain, and thinking the Waters might have carried you away, I came all along by the River-side.

WHEN I arriv'd at *Ostia*, I happily met with PALAMEDES, who has changed my Sorrow into Joy. They concluded not to stay there, but to go to *Reggio*, where they would not fail meeting with a Ship: so after they had taken leave of their Landlord and Landlady, whom they well rewarded, they set forward on their Journey, not fearing to lodge any where, since ARCAS assur'd them they were not pursued, but supposed to be drowned. Being arriv'd at *Messina*, they kiss'd their native Country, and pray'd it to be more favourable to them. The next Morning they set out early, and in three days came near *Syracuse*, and passing by DICEARCUS's Country-House, PALAMEDES

2

would

would fain have had them go in and rest there ; but MELINTHUS was against it, and said, they would do better to lose no time to reach *Syracuse* : whereupon they continued their Journey, being upon a rising Ground, where they could see the Plain and a Wood that was on one side of it, and also the City of *Syracuse*.

MELINTHUS, who was foremost, perceived three Men on foot, armed and masked, dragging an old Man, whom they had blindfolded, into the Wood by force : he watch'd some little time, to see what they would do, then seeing their design was to murder him, he set Spurs to his Horse, and in a moment was upon them with his Sword ready drawn, and made one of them fall dead at his feet. *PALAMEDES* coming to his assistance, they soon dispatched them, and taking off their Masks, were surprized to see their old Enemies *TOXARIS* and *GARAMANTES*, whom undesignedly they had punished for their former treachery ; then unbinding this venerable old Gentleman, they found him to be *DICEARCUS*. As soon as he was come to himself, he knew them, but was then more terrified than before ; for thinking them dead, he concluded it was their Ghosts, and what confirmed him in this Opinion, and increased his fear, was, that being so greatly amazed, they spoke
not

not one word. At last, PALAMEDES recollecting himself from his surprize, said, Alas! Uncle, into what hands was you fallen? Rather tell me, said he, what hands I am in at present, and whether I am with the Dead or the Living? We are not dead, answered MELINTHUS, the Gods have preserved our Lives to save yours this day; and I thank them that I was so fortunate as to come just the Moment they were going to plunge the Ponyard into your Bosom. 'Twas you then, reply'd DICEARCUS, that prevented this fatal Stroke: May the Gods reward you for this seasonable Assistance. But I fear you cannot so easily succour my Neice ARIANA and your Sister ERYCINE, who are in the Valley in the hands of near twenty Soldiers. Come PALAMEDES, said MELINTHUS, let us fly this instant to their assistance. Stay, said DICEARCUS, and let us consult what we had best do, for there is no danger of their committing any Violence, seeing they wait for the return of these three you have slain. Know, said he, that GARAMANTES finding my Neice was sole Heiress of her Father's Estate and mine, upon the supposed death of her Brother, was so insolent as to ask for her in marriage by TOXARIS, who was himself in love with ERYCINE, MELINTHUS's Sister. I refused it in as civil a manner as I could; but they attributing this refusal to contempt, threatened

ned revenge, and so great was their Malice, that knowing I was coming out of Town with my Neice, and your Sister, they stopt the Chariot, and obliged me, in a very rude and insulting manner to light, and dragged me to this Wood, because, as they pretended, I sought to be revenged of them, and that for their own Security they would prevent any Design I could have against them; giving the Soldiers a strict charge to take particular care of the Ladies till they returned. Now consider what you had best to do, for tho' neither of you want Skill and Courage, yet it would be rather Madness than Valour to encounter such a Number. No matter, said PALAMEDES, the loss of their Chief will abate their Courage. I am thinking, said MELINTHUS, we had better dress our selves in the Cloaths of these dead Bodies, and put on their Masks, and false Perriwigs; then they taking us for TOXARIS and GARAMANTES, we may have slain several e'er they are aware of our Design. ARCAS coming that instant, they ordered him to put on the Cloaths of the other dead Body.

GOING down the Hill, MELINTHUS said to PALAMEDES, I should never have thought of a Stratagem, or any Methods besides fighting, if in risking our own Lives, those of our Sisters, and their Honour, was
not

not at stake also, and upon this one Consideration we must prefer Policy to Strength. Those we are going to meet, have no room to doubt our being their Masters, and seeing our Swords bloody, they will conclude 'tis with killing DICEARCUS. When we come near the Chariot, we will put them up in the Scabbards, and order them to wait still in that Place till we return; for being mask'd, they cannot easily distinguish our Voices; then do you take ERYCINE, as you are drest like TOXARIS, who would have been her Lover, and I will take ARIANA, making sign to the Soldiers, that we are going into the Wood; then go directly to DICEARCUS and EURYLAS, and with our Horses make the best of our way to his House, before they have found out the Deceit: which they did, having agreed, 'twas the best Method they could take. But when they were returned to DICEARCUS, and MELINTHUS had taken off his Mask, 'tis not easy to describe ARIANA's Astonishment in seeing him, her Uncle, and Brother, whom she thought dead. Be assured, my dear Neice, said DICEARCUS, 'tis MELINTHUS, and your Brother you see, whom we indeed thought dead, but who has this day saved my Life, and your Honour: but she could not answer one Word, the late Fright she had been in, and now the different Passion of Fear and Joy, had so seized her

her Spirit, that she doubted whether her Eyes did not deceive her; but recovering a little from her surprize, O! my dear Brother, O! MELINTHUS, is it really you, or your Spirits, which even after your Death take care of me? Madam, answer'd MELINTHUS, assure your self we are yet alive to serve you; but we must not stay here, if you desire to be safe from these Assassins. DICEARCUS desired MELINTHUS to take his Sister upon his Horse, and ordered PALAMEDES to take ARIANA, and ARCAS took EURYLAS.

PALAMEDES asked his Sister if she knew that handsome Youth? Very well, says she, 'tis my dear EPICHARIS, but I dare not let my Uncle see, how overjoy'd I am to see her; I do not doubt but she has been very careful in assisting you. Sister, said he, had it not been for her, we had not been alive, and, which was worse, we had died a shameful Death, by the hands of an Executioner. Pray let me hear how you made your Escape, said ARIANA, for 'twas generally reported and believed, that you flung your selves from the Top of the Tower into the River. 'Tis thought so at *Rome*, replied PALAMEDES, and I will relate to you the Particulars of our miraculous Escape; but pray tell me first, who you are in mourning for. My dear Father, said

said she, with Tears in her Eyes, who did not long survive the News of your Death; who, to his last Moment, regretted his not returning back again to *Rome*, to endeavour to save you. They informed one another of all that happened to them, during the time they had been absent. MELINTHUS also gave ERYCINE an account, and she him, of all that had pass'd at *Syracuse*. At length they arrived at DICEARCUS's Country-house, where seeing themselves in safety, their Joy was compleat; but unknown to DICEARCUS, MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES assembled some of the Country People, and giving them Arms, went to encounter the Soldiers, some of whom had been in the Wood, and finding their Masters dead, told the rest of their Companions; but MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, with these few arm'd Peasants attack'd them, and slew the greatest number, and brought five or six of them Prisoners in the Chariot to DICEARCUS's House, who received them as in a Triumph, follow'd by their Captives. ARIANA and ERYCINE hearing a more than ordinary noise, rose to look what was the matter; and seeing MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES at the head of their Equipage, admired their Courage, that they would venture to encounter such a number of Soldiers, rather than let any thing belonging to them remain in the hands of those
Vil-

Villains. The Prisoners were closely guarded, in order to be carried to *Syracuse* at their return.

DICEARCUS being sensible of the Obligations he had to *MELINTHUS*, took him apart, and asked, if there was nothing he could desire, in return for the Life he owed him? I have done nothing, replied *MELINTHUS*, but what was agreeable to the Laws of Humanity, even to the greatest Stranger; however, I will not slight what you are pleased to offer, and I ask no other Favour, but that you will never bear me any ill-will on account of any quarrel or dispute you have had with my Father. *DICEARCUS*, somewhat out of countenance said, Formerly, indeed, *TELEPHUS* and I were a little at variance upon the account of Party, but at present, things are changed; injuring you, is the furthest off my Thoughts: On the contrary, I will employ that Life you have preserved in serving you to the utmost of my power. I beg you, said *MELINTHUS*, to take an Oath of it before *PALAMEDES*. That I will with all my heart, said *DICEARCUS*; and having called *PALAMEDES*, *MELINTHUS* said, *DICEARCUS* is willing to oblige me so far, as to promise, never to injure me upon the account of my Father. I wonder, said *DICEARCUS*, you can doubt of what I say, after so great

an

an Obligation as I have to you; but since you desire it, I swear before PALAMEDES, and pray the Gods to punish me if ever I break my word. Nay, added PALAMEDES, MELINTHUS may rest assured of what you promise him; for 'tis impossible to love me or wish me well, without doing the same by you, seeing I can never enjoy any thing without you: And surely, said he to his Uncle, his own merit may justly entitle him to any one's Good-will, and Esteem. After these Assurances of Friendship, DICEARCUS carried them into his Neice's Chamber, who going first into the Room unexpected, was very much surprized to find his Neice kissing a young Man: Neice, said he, what do I see? Is it possible you have lost the great regard you used to have for your Reputation? ARIANA blush'd, but could not forbear smiling. Why, Uncle, said she, have you forgot EPICHARIS? for 'twas she still disguised. DICEARCUS said, another might have been mistaken. After he had assured her how overjoy'd he was, to see them all safe return'd into their own Country, he asked ARIANA how she did after her fright. My Brother's return, Sir, said she, has banish'd both Fear and Sorrow from my Mind. Well, said he, I will leave you with this good Brother, and MELINTHUS with ERYCINE, for no doubt but you have a great deal to say to each other;

then he went directly out of the Room. Indeed, Sister, said PALAMEDES, I have already told you, all I have to say, and I think a Sister's Conversation but dull and insipid; at least 'tis what I will not chuse, when there is another Lady in the Company: and immediately he went and sat him down by ERYCINE to talk with her, leaving MELINTHUS with his Sister. ARIANA, to be revenged, said to him, Brother, I admire at your humour, for being so soon comforted after what I told you. This somewhat mortified him. MELINTHUS took this opportunity of saying to ARIANA, Madam, with the utmost grief I heard of your loss, which, without doubt, you were sensibly affected with. I could not be exempted from Misfortunes, said she, whilst my Brother and you were so cruelly persecuted; but I own my affliction was greater than I thought I could bear, without this addition. Innumerable are the Tears I have shed since I left you; you see a Face that plainly shows how much it has shar'd in the Anguish and Troubles of my Mind, and think, if you can, of the Despair and Horror that filled me a few hours ago, when you delivered me out of the hands of those vile Assassins; having lost a Brother, whom I tenderly loved, then the best of Fathers; seeing them going to kill my Uncle, the only Support I had left, and my self
ex-

exposed to the Power of barbarous Villains, who had no regard to Laws either divine or human. Madam, said MELINTHUS, we owe our Lives to you, since you have saved them by sending EPICHRIS to our assistance. But Madam, said he, dare I remind you of the Person you called upon, as soon as you was recovered of the Fright? She blush'd, and a little after said, I do remember, and give you leave to put as advantageous a Construction upon it, in regard to your self, as you please.

MELINTHUS, transported with joy, said, Madam, assured of this, may I henceforward, without offence, take the liberty of speaking what I think? His faltering in his Speech, and changing his Countenance, plainly show'd ARIANA the great respect he had for her, and how fearful he was to say any thing to displease her. MELINTHUS, answer'd she, I have had sufficient tryal of your Friendship and Discretion, you shall not say a word more to assure me of it. How obliged I am to you, Madam, for your good opinion of me! Talk not of Obligations to me, said ARIANA, those I have to you, are infinitely greater; but to requite them, I give you my Soul. Your Soul! Madam, said MELINTHUS, dare I believe my Senses? But can I doubt the truth of any thing that

comes out of that mouth? This Heaven-born charming Soul will then be mine, and vouchsafe to animate a Body so unworthy of it; and accept of mine in its stead. MELINTHUS, said ARIANA, you misunderstand me, you would be a great loser by this exchange; but I give you a part of my Heart, which henceforward I give you the disposal of, in exchange for yours, which I am not insensible I am possessed of.

JOY so seized upon MELINTHUS, that he could not answer one word; but this disorder confirmed ARIANA of the Sincerity of his Passion, more than any thing he could say. After some time, Madam, said he, I want words to express the transport of my Soul; but you may judge of the sincerity of my Passion by my Joy, and you shall know it by the inviolable respect and esteem I shall always have for you, when I have made known who I am. And should I be possessed of my Right, I shall always remember the condition I was in, when you was pleased to be so favourable to me. MELINTHUS, answer'd she, 'tis now high time to think of making your self known; and if you approve of my Advice, acquaint my Brother with it, that we may consult what method to take; for since my Father's death, arrived here from *Corinth* PISISTRATUS, Son to CALLISTENES, ACIDALIA'S Uncle,

Uncle, who was chiefly instrumental to my Uncle's marrying her, after several years Courtship. The Fame of my being left a great Heiress, I suppose has brought him here, and with him, Letters from his Father to my Uncle; wherein he desires him to do the same good Office for his Son, as he formerly did for him.

PISISTRATUS, relying upon my Uncle's Favour, and his having the little Obligation to his Father, does not in the least doubt of the Success of his Voyage; but seems assured, that with the respect he pays my Uncle, and the great Affection he shows me, he shall marry me, and take me to *Corinth* in the same Ship that brought him here, which waits for him with that design. On the other hand, *DIOCLES* is more pressing with my Uncle than ever, and he keeps them both in suspense, not knowing what to resolve on; for tho' he has vast Obligations to *CALLISTENES*, he does not care I should live at such a distance from him as *Corinth*; then reflecting again how rich he is, and that his House is much more noble and illustrious than that of *AMINTAS*, he knows not how to refuse such an offer. You would do well then to declare your Birth, and then make an Examination and Inquiry after your Estate. Madam, said he, I am highly obliged to you

for informing me of these things, and glad to find your Advice agree with my Design ; I hope I shall meet with a favourable Reception, for the *Syracusians* have reason to love me, and DICEARCUS has obliged himself by Oath, not to bear me any ill-will upon my Father's account. I think, replied ARIANA, the saving his Life might oblige him to much more ; and I regret but one thing only, which is, that all we can do, may rather be deem'd Gratitude than Affection. I shall always receive it, Madam, answered MELINTHUS, as pure Friendship and Favour, for all my Actions could not deserve one of these obliging Expressions.

THIS agreeable Conversation ended by DICEARCUS's coming into the Room, to take MELINTHUS and his Nephew to see the Beauty of his Gardens, and the rich Furniture of his House ; which was an ancient noble Structure, finely situated, and reputed to be the same that the *Syracusians* made a Present of to TIMOLEON, to engage him to live amongst them with his Family, which he accepted of, and left *Corinth*, to enjoy the Peace and Liberty he had acquired for all *Sicily* : and for a Mark of its Antiquity, DICEARCUS had left some of the Ruins remaining, which he shewed MELINTHUS ; amongst them were whole Pillars

Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order still standing. DICEARCUS had made this one of the stateliest Houses in all *Sicily*, with exceeding fine Walks, Fountains and Canals. MELINTHUS was lost in admiration, and took particular care to remark the Beauties of it to please DICEARCUS: but above all, he admired a fine Park, where Art and Nature both conspired to make it delightful. Then they were called to Supper, where their Adventures furnished them with a Subject for Conversation. But DICEARCUS, who was wonderfully taken with MELINTHUS's extraordinary Genius, after Supper entered into discourse with him of publick Affairs, to which MELINTHUS readily answer'd with such profound judgment and strength of Reason, as if he had been wholly train'd up in the Art and Maxims of governing, that DICEARCUS was surpriz'd. The Ladies were retired to their Apartments, and it beginning to be late, DICEARCUS told MELINTHUS, he believed they would be glad of rest; and that he himself would wait of MELINTHUS to his Chamber. PALAMEDES and he, as they used to do, chose to be together.

WHEN they were alone, MELINTHUS embracing him, said, My dear Friend, 'tis time to acquaint you with the Secret of my Life, that you have hitherto been ignorant of. Is it possible, said PALAMEDES, that

you have concealed any thing from me? You will own, replied MELINTHUS, I was in the right, and will not be angry, when you know that it was the exceeding Love you have for me, that obliged me to conceal it from you. My dear MELINTHUS, said he, haste to tell it me; and assure your self I will not upbraid you with concealing it from me, but be ready to serve you to the utmost of my power. When MELINTHUS had told him who he was, with all the Particulars aforementioned, PALAMEDES listned with pleasure and astonishment to the Story of a Life, attended with such remarkable and extraordinary Circumstances. Surely, said he, DIOCLES will never pretend to dispute your Right, after such plain convincing Proofs and Demonstration. However, if fair means will not do, he shall find he shall be made to do you justice. This is the very reason, said MELINTHUS, I did not acquaint you with it sooner, knowing the great Friendship you have for me, would have made you impatient to discover it before 'twas convenient: Now you will own this a much more proper time. But there remained yet another Secret to reveal, and that was his Love for ARIANA, which he could not so readily relate. PALAMEDES perceiving by two or three words he let fall, from whence proceeded this hesitation, said to him, My dear Friend,

Friend, you may spare your self the trouble of telling me, what I already know, as well as you; and you have heard me say how desirous I am it should be so, as much for my Satisfaction as yours. Permit me then from this instant to call you Brother; as we are already so in Will and Affection, I hope so we shall be really: for my Sister being sensible of your superiour Merit, and the great Obligations she has to you, cannot chuse but love you: And for my Uncle's part, he held a long discourse with me concerning you, and intimated as if he had some such design himself. You will oblige me, said MELINTHUS, in telling me, what he thinks of me. You cannot imagine, said PALAMEDES, how sensible he is of the Obligations he has to you, and he studies to find out how to lay as great an Obligation upon you. He has now the opportunity, reply'd MELINTHUS, of obliging me with my Life, as I did him with saving his. He is not far from it, said PALAMEDES, for there is nothing he is more desirous of, than to preserve his Authority and Power in *Syracuse*.

HE told me, that tho' TELEPHUS was not his Friend, he knew none that could better maintain our Interest and Credit than you, who are so much beloved by the People; and that we had a fair opportunity of
being

being ally'd to you for ever, by a Person you had purchas'd, by delivering her out of the hands of those Soldiers. Then he added, he believed she would not be against it, by some words she let fall, when she first saw you, and knew you again after her fright; by which he judg'd she did not hate you, and that you had a love for her. That he was very glad he was no farther engag'd with *DIOCLES* and *PISISTRATUS*, but was still at liberty to determine of our good fortune and yours, which he should make his study, in order to return so great an Obligation. This Discourse was almost as agreeable to *MELINTHUS*, as that of *ARIANA*; and he found that *DICEARCUS* had no objections, except the inequality of their Fortune should occur. But said *PALAMEDES*, what you have just been telling me, answers that Objection.

AS they had talk'd the beginning of the night, so *ARIANA* and *ERYCINE*, waking long before day, engag'd in a Discourse. Who will be the happy Man, said *ERYCINE*, that will one day be admitted into this Bed? *ARIANA* answer'd, smiling, Perhaps one in whom you have an Interest. *ERYCINE* blush'd, concluding she spoke of *AMINTAS*, who loved her, and whom she loved; and not seeming to be any way concerned, I have no regard for their Interest, said she, who

who have none for mine. ARIANA knowing her mistake, said, And who do you think I mean? AMINTAS, said she, because you have heard he loved me. Assure thy self, dear ERYCINE, said ARIANA, I am far from thinking of him, he is a Person I never spoke to, nor never desire to speak to as long as I live. Nevertheless, answer'd ERYCINE, lately every body thought it would be a Match. Never said ARIANA, did it go so far; for I do not so easily and so soon make my Resolutions. But pray, said she, how could AMINTAS bear to hear of his Father's making proposals for me, after having loved you? Whence proceeds this Change and Coldness? Was it on your side or his? Neither, answer'd she; and if you will promise me faithfully never to marry AMINTAS, I will tell you the Story of our Love. I can easily swear it, said ARIANA, and assure you, I will not make us all three miserable: but you will oblige me very much in telling the Story.

The Story of AMINTAS and ERYCINE.

THE Affections we are born with, said ERYCINE, and that we have as it were suck'd in with our Nurse's Milk, take such deep root, and become so strongly habitual, that to root them out, requires our utmost Efforts and Violence upon ourselves,
and

and is like parting with an Eye or a Hand: what still increases the Difficulty, is, that our Passion gains strength before the least Dawn of Reason appears. This, I own to you, is the cause I have resolutely suffered so much in spite of the Crosses AMINTAS's Love and mine has met with; and to tell you the beginning of our Love, I must also relate to you the beginning of my Life.

SINCE my Brother MELINTHUS was born, my Mother HYPERIA had several Children dead born; but after she made a Vow to LUCINA, she was brought to bed of me, which was no small joy in the Family; and DIOCLES, who was one of my Father's intimate Friends came to congratulate him, and brought his Son AMINTAS with him, who was then about five or six years of Age: They told him laughing, and diverting themselves, that I should be his Mistress; which he agreed to, and desired to kiss me. I believe at that time, he could make no fine Speeches, nor have any great liking to such a little troublesome dumb Mistress. He sent every Morning to know how I did, and afterwards came frequently to see me; sometimes he would bring a Nosegay, then kissing my Hands, would present me with it; another time, a little Plume of Feathers, which they would pin upon my Head: he was wonderfully pleased when

when

when I began to talk, and his Love seemed to increase; and I finding him complaisant and ready to do whatever I desired, had a friendship and kindness for him, as 'tis natural for Children to love those who do not contradict them. We had a thousand childish Plays, where I was always Mistress, and he Servant; I commanded him with mildness, and he obeyed with pleasure. Thus we passed our tender years in this agreeable manner. As he grew up, he still continued to love me; for which no other account can be given, but that it was become habitual. For my part, I began to think these little Liberties improper, and resolved to be more reserved: he never minded it, nor was in the least surprized, for he is of a humour, not to be much affected with any thing, as you may judge by what I am going to relate; and he took no further notice, than to say to me one day, One would think, my charming Mistress, that you did not love your Servant as you used to do. I had then Sense enough to answer him: Pray, said I, let us quite lay aside these Names, which belong neither to the one nor the other. He, without accusing me of Inconstancy, contented himself with telling me, 'twas impossible to lay aside these Names, since he had neither the Will nor the Power. If 'tis impossible to you, said I, 'tis very possible to me; and from this moment, I disown the name of your Mistress.

Mistress. That, answer'd he, does not depend upon you. On whom then, replied I? On me, said he; for remaining still your Servant, of necessity you must be my Mistress. And what if I forbid you, said I? Then you own you have a power over me, said he, and tacitly acknowledge your self my Mistress. You may interpret my Words as you please, said I; but I will no longer be call'd your Mistress. Since you give me leave, said he, to put what construction I think fit upon your words, I will understand them that you love me, but will not show it. And I will not complain of this Change, said he; for not long ago, you declared before a whole Room full of Company, that you loved me, and perhaps at the same time did not; and now you will really love and conceal it. Flatter your self, said I, as you please; but I know what I am resolved on. Then I left him, and went to some Company that was just come to visit my Mother.

SOME time after, it being reported that DIOCLES was become exceeding rich, with these Advantages AMINTAS imagin'd himself sure of my Love; and I thought it behoved me to show more coldness and indifferency than ever, insomuch that I never let him have an opportunity of speaking to me alone: and I believe he mistrust-

ed that was partly the Cause of so great a Change in my Behaviour. One day in particular he came when we had Company, and how he contrived to put a Letter in my Pocket, I cannot imagine: however, I took no notice of it, to any one; but when I was alone, I found it was thus:

Letter from AMINTAS to ERYCINE.

WERE I conscious of any Fault, in regard to you, I should not take the liberty to ask the Cause of your rigorous treatment. But having always studied to please you, and serve you faithfully, I dare venture to say 'tis impossible you can bear me any ill-will, whatever you may feign. Perhaps you do it to try me; but if you design to make me happy, after a considerable time is past in trouble and anxiety, I beg you rather to make me happy now, and deliver us both from such a share of Torments. I am not ambitious of the glory of knowing how to suffer; rather let Love prevail with you now, than Justice then; and in rendering me happy at present, you will oblige me in justice to love you as well as by affection, which forces me now to bear whatever Treatment I meet with.

I was a little angry with him in my mind for daring to write to me, and at the liberty

liberty he took in his Letter. However, this humour of construing every thing to his own advantage did not displease me; sometimes I accused my too easy and affable Carriage; on the other hand, I was pleased that my indifferency and reservedness had no other effect, because I behaved myself but as I ought, and nevertheless he continued to love me. At this time I acquired the Love of MISANDER, if it may properly be so called; for you would laugh to hear a description of the Humour of that Man. I have heard speak of him, said ARIANA, and that he comes often from *Reggio* to *Syracuse*, and that he is of a very melancholy disposition. 'Tis impossible, said ERYCINE, for you to imagine to what a degree he is so, except you knew him; he is AMINTAS's Friend, and he brought him one day to our House, when my Mother was very ill. The affliction I was in, I suppose, had some sympathy with his gloomy melancholy Temper, and might be the Cause of his Love for me; his discourse rather tended to show me that I had reason to be afflicted, than to comfort me; his Mind not supplying him with any Reasons of that sort, and assuring me he bore a part in my Grief, I suppose he thought he had made a declaration of his Passion, for he was not usually so complaisant. Thinking then he was well enough acquainted to visit us again, he came when
my

my Mother was better, and I was over-joy'd at her recovery; my Chearfulness did not wholly withdraw his Affection, which my Sadness had gained me, but he remained dumb to all I said. Some little time after, finding that I treated him with Affability and Courtesy, as is my way, he took the liberty of complaining of me, as if he would intimate I was unjust and cruel in not answering his Love, tho' he never had told me he loved me. Having no occasion to satisfy him, I let him indulge his splenetick Chimæras, and when I received him with Coldness and Indifferency, then all his discourse turned upon his Unhappiness, that even those who were good to others, used him with contempt and disdain; that in his Company, they affected favouring others to mortify him: in short, it was a torrent of Lamentations upon his wretched Fortune. I never heard of so odd a Humour in my life, said ARIANA, and yet at the same time it is very diverting. 'Tis impossible, said ERYCINE, to give an exact description of it; but I have observed that such Persons can never be pleased, for they always interpret every thing to their own disadvantage, to confirm them in their opinion of being unhappy. If I treated him with mildness and courtesy, it was feigned he said: if with coldness and indifferency, it was with the utmost contempt. If I spoke to him,

it was in such a manner, he said, as plainly shewed the little Esteem I had for him; that he was sensible his room was more acceptable than his company: in short, he verified what I had heard my Brother say of him, that of all the Passions, only the unhappy and disagreeable fell to his share, as Sorrow, Melancholy, Fear, Jealousy, Despair, Mistrust: and upon this he made a fine Remark, That every thing had two Faces, which, considered in different views, had divers effects; as in Battle, a courageous Person thinks of nothing but Fame and Conquest, and is almost sure of Victory; a Coward thinks of nothing but Death, which fills him with horror and confusion. I had then two very different Lovers, one that was ever complaining without reason, the other always pleased and satisfied whatever my Behaviour was to him. I must own I did not dislike AMINTAS: for the other, I leave you to judge if he was an Object to be loved; and tho' I wished he had not took it into his head to visit us, yet it was not in my nature to be rude enough to forbid him the House. But AMINTAS supposing I did not hate him, never failed coming, and would certainly have found out some expedient to rid the House of him, if I had not restrained him. He introduced him, but he dearly repented it; for MISANDER was hardly ever from our House:

House: when I went out, he certainly followed me, and where-ever he was, would hardly speak three words in three hours. But the oddness of this Temper! you are to esteem their Sighs as an agreeable Conversation, their Silence as Discretion and Prudence, and their wearisome Importunities for Service that can never be sufficiently rewarded.

MISANDER having exhausted *AMINTAS*'s Patience, he found a Stratagem to be rid of him, as odd and uncommon as he knew his Temper to be: for one day *AMINTAS* and I talking of him, were of opinion, that his Humour was to persist where he had no encouragement; and that if he thought his Addresses would be accepted, he would certainly absent himself, at least lessen and shorten his Visits: For *MISANDER* happened one day in discourse to say to me, that he thought it unpardonable in our Sex, to show the least love or liking to his. Judge you, if he did not take the right Method to persuade me to let him see I loved him.

AMINTAS wrote a Letter in my name, and being at our House, he pretended he had received it from *Reggio* with other Letters, and desired one of our Servants might carry it, because *MISANDER*'s Lodg-

ings was near us, without saying from whence they had it.

Letter from *ERTCINE* to
MISANDER.

YOUR Respect has overcome my Indifference, and your reserved Complaisance gain'd all the Esteem you can wish; but as your Modesty will not give you leave to speak, I would send this to assure you, that I shall be very well pleased with an Answer, to know the Sincerity of your Passion.

AMINTAS being sure he received this Letter, went immediately to visit him, to see how it succeeded; and accosting him with the familiarity of a Friend, told him, he was just come from me, and that he believed I should let him die for Love, without having the least regard or compassion for him, tho' he left nothing undone to deserve it. You merry pleasant Fellows, said *MISANDER*, know not how to behave yourselves to the Ladies. Do you imagine the Liberties you take agreeable to them? It requires no small share of Discretion to behave yourself as I do. What, said *AMINTAS* laughing, do you believe your melancholy Silence pleases them? that indeed would be liking the Humour in the world
the

the most disagreeable and hateful. This he said to urge him to produce my Letter, and MISANDER did not baulk him; for with a disdainful Smile he said, But this melancholy Silence has gained me a Favour that all your Airs and Gaiety can't boast of. Pray, said AMINTAS, what reason have you to imagine that ERYCINE likes and approves of your Humour? Then walking about the Room in a stately manner, By the assured Pledges I have received, answered he. You! said AMINTAS; you only dreamt so, for I can assure you I have heard her speak very slightly of you. That is because she would conceal the Love she has for me, replied he. But since you question the truth of what I say, pray read that Letter, and be convinced. AMINTAS pretended to be in a very great Rage and Passion at finding him more favoured than himself, and flung the Letter into the fire, that he might not have it in his power to show it to any body else; then said a thousand things, like one provoked with Jealousy, to lessen me in MISANDER's esteem, who was angry he had burnt my Letter. What, said AMINTAS, can you esteem her Favours that writes to you first, and can you pardon this freedom in a young Lady? Sure she is desirous we should see she can write, since she will not stay till we write to her. Here is a Letter of the same hand; then throwing that into

the Fire too, I despise, said he, a Favour she makes so common, and protest I will never see her again. In short, he gained his ends, for MISANDER swore, Nor I neither. In my opinion, said ARIANA, he run the hazard of your Reputation. I told him so, said she; but he said, whoever was acquainted with MISANDER and me, would never believe him.

THUS I lost my amiable MISANDER, but AMINTAS did not long enjoy the effects of his Success, for DIOCLES and my Father having some dispute, he was forbid coming to our House, and I was strictly charged not to see him; and soon after 'twas reported, that DIOCLES proposed him for you: And one day when he came to speak to me in the Temple, telling me what an affliction it was to him, I desired him to study to please the beautiful ARIANA. I know, said he, that ARIANA is admired by all *Syracuse*, and you may reasonably suppose I esteem her, knowing she is not only one of the greatest Beauties, but most accomplish'd Ladies of the whole City; but her extraordinary Merit shall never make me wanting in my Fidelity to you. How do you dare to talk to me in this manner, said I, when I know you make your addresses there? Say my Father doth, if you please, said he; but tho' he imagines

I would agree to it, I hope abundance of things may happen before he obtains what he desires. DICEARCUS does not love my Father, and will never consent to it, and ARIANA has too great a Soul to care for one that is indifferent to her; and set the case every thing was agreed and concluded on, I would go where they could not hear of me, 'till the beautiful ARIANA was married; she deserves a whole Heart, and mine can be no others but ERYCINE's; in presence of the Gods we worship, I swear, and I pray them to punish me for Perjury, if I ever prove unfaithful.

HE spoke this so earnestly, that I began to think he had no design of deceiving me, and I answer'd, that time alone could make me judge of the truth of what he said. Since then, he has often repeated the same Protestations, and whatever report there was of your Marriage, I have never perceiv'd any alteration in his carriage, for all your extraordinary Merit, and his Father's late acquired great Possessions. Pray less Compliments, said ARIANA, and more Sincerity. Without flattery, said ERYCINE, 'twould undoubtedly have been a very advantageous Change for him; however, I was credibly informed he never visited you; and you can't imagine what I endured, during this time, for I had now more reason to love

him, and less likelihood than ever of having him. Think now what a Satisfaction your assuring me, you will never have him, is to me, and that you are under no constraint, having no Father.

CERTAINLY, said ARIANA, you have reason to love AMINTAS, for he never shew'd the least liking or affection for me; and so far from taking it ill, that he slighted me, I highly commend him for his constancy to you; 'tis a certain sign of his Sincerity and Generosity, and I wish it was in my power to serve you. But, said ERYCINE, who then can be the Person that I have an interest in? Dear ERYCINE, replied ARIANA, I will give thee leave to guess, but I must not tell thee. Truly, answered she, you may tell me for the confidence I have put in you; but will my Brother be the happy Person? That may be, replied ARIANA, and yet my Husband will never be thy Brother. I can't comprehend your meaning, said ERYCINE. There are other Secrets, said ARIANA, that concern thee and AMINTAS as much as my self, but I dare say no more upon this subject. In a little time nothing will be conceal'd from thee, but rest satisfied with this, that I hope to find means to render us both happy.

JUST

JUST as they had ended this discourse, EPICCHARIS came into the Room. My dear EPICCHARIS, said ARIANA, is it possible that I see thee again, and can I ever love thee enough for the service thou hast done me? Madam, said EPICCHARIS, the satisfaction of having done any thing to serve you, is to me a sufficient reward; nevertheless, I will not refuse the honour of your Friendship, without which I own Life it self would be a burden to me. ERYCINE thank'd her too upon her Brother's account. Being late, they were interrupted by MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, who undrawing the Curtains, called them lazy for being in bed. MELINTHUS said, so much as the Ladies had been fatigued and frightened the day before, the whole day was hardly sufficient to rest them. I dare say, said ARIANA, tho' my Uncle thinks he has shown MELINTHUS all that is extraordinary about his House, there remains the pleasantest Walk for me to shew him. It must be so if you are there, Madam, said MELINTHUS. Go, said ARIANA, and stay for us in the Garden, and as soon as we are drest, we will come to you.

The End of the Seventh Book.



BOOK



B O O K VIII.

THE Accident that befel DICEARCUS, was known that very Evening at *Syracuse*, and every one was pleas'd they had escap'd this danger. But when they knew 'twas thro' the means of MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, 'twas a general Rejoicing indeed. TELEPHUS and HYPERIA could hardly credit this happy News, after having lamented MELINTHUS as dead. TELEPHUS would soon have come to see him, had he been at a Friend's House; but as he was not, he only sent him word to be with him as soon as possible, and not to defer giving them this pleasure and satisfaction. DICEARCUS's Friends came from *Syracuse*, and congratulated him upon this Deliverance, from so imminent Dangers; and those of MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, came in Crouds to see them. DIOCLES did not fail to send his Compliments to DICEARCUS and his Niece, but PISISTRATUS came in person. The Deputies of the
City

City also came to congratulate MELINTHUS, and told him the great Love he had shewn for his Country, merited their tenderest Regard for every thing that concern'd him; that Death would have deprived him of the Reward of being for ever loved and blessed by the People: That formerly he had been instrumental to the winning a great Victory in *Asia*; but what he obtained at *Rome*, surpassed any other, being both honourable for him and useful to his Country: That he seem'd born to conquer, and for the welfare of all that were so happy as to come in his way; being no sooner arrived in *Sicily*, but something occurred to increase his Credit, by saving the Lives of others: and they begg'd of him to return as soon as possible to *Syracuse*, to receive the grateful Thanks and Praises of all the People, whose Benefactor he was: assuring him also, that if the Gods heard their Prayers, he would be the happiest Person upon earth. MELINTHUS answer'd, that they did him too much Honour for so little Merit and Service; that what he had done for his Country, was no more than his Duty obliged him to, that each one of them would have done as much for *Syracuse*; and that 'twas his good fortune only to have the means and opportunity. But that since the *Syracusians* were so desirous to lay an Obligation upon him, he desired

as a Favour and not as a Reward, that he might be heard in publick upon a matter of consequence that concern'd himself; and that he should make a trial of their Love, in desiring he might have justice done him. Not only the Ears, said they, but the Hearts and Mouths of the *Syracusians* are ready to serve you; and if it is in their power, they will esteem it the happiest Day of their Lives. He thanked them, and waited on them to DICEARCUS's Apartment, who received them in a very honourable and courteous manner, and was very well pleas'd they had paid this respect to MELINTHUS, designing then to give him ARIANA in marriage.

WHILE DICEARCUS was talking to them, and PALAMEDES to PISISTRATUS, MELINTHUS took that opportunity of going to ARIANA: He told her he was obliged to go to *Syracuse* that very day, for that TELEPHUS, and indeed all the *Syracusians*, were impatient till they saw him. ARIANA seeing they had so little time together, took MELINTHUS and ERYCINE by the Hand, and charging EPICHARIS to follow them, went down a pair of back Stairs, which led directly to the Park, without going through the Gardens, saying they must take that time to walk at liberty, while it was thought they were yet a dressing,

sing. EPICHRIS designing to favour these Lovers, pretended to show ERYCINE her favourite Walk, and went up another. I am going, said ARIANA to MELINTHUS, to show you the place where I have shed so many Tears, since I heard of my dear Brother's death, and yours; and as it was witness of my Sorrow, I will have it now of my Joy and Satisfaction. Madam, said he, if your joy is equal to mine, I esteem you the happiest Person living; but that is impossible, not having so worthy a Subject. Coming to the Place that ARIANA would show him, he saw four Springs, which spouting out with a violent Noise, ran through a Wilderness; in the midst was a Grove of Trees that formed an agreeable Shade, under which was a white Marble, DIANA asleep, who seem'd at her return from hunting, to have chosen this cool place to rest in. Then sitting at DIANA's feet, Now, said ARIANA, will you not allow I have brought you to a pleasant Place? 'Tis much more delightful to me, Madam, said he, than you can imagine; but I myself cannot estimate my present Happiness as I ought. But may I dare to hope to see an end of all my cruel Fears and Apprehensions? MELINTHUS, said ARIANA, diminish your Fears, for I give you as great Assurances of my Friendship as is proper for me to give, after having had such various
Trials

Trials and Proofs of yours, and such Obligations : a feigned Coldness and Indifferency might more justly be termed Ingratitude than Modesty. Madam, said he, if I may believe what I hear, compleat my Happiness, by assuring me that nothing shall ever separate us ; I conjure you by my Love, by your Beauty and Merit, that cannot be equal'd. I promise, said ARIANA, that I never will have any but MELINTHUS : I am obliged by your Merit, yet more by your Love ; and for the Obligations of having saved both my Honour and my Life, which I give you, as your own Purchase, and which you have more right to dispose of than my self. I say this now, I have no Father whose absolute Power might contradict and oppose my own Choice : now I am at liberty to chuse you ; and assure your self, I shall know how to keep my Resolution. Madam, said he, I want Words to express the Transport of my Soul ; but said ARIANA, 'tis time to return to ERYCINE and EPICHARIS, who will wonder what is become of us. If they thought as little of us, as I did of them, reply'd MELINTHUS, they will be under no great Concern. Was I not sure how well they are acquainted with us, said ARIANA, I should not have given them leave to have left us. Solitary Walks was what MELINTHUS always admired, but never did he leave any with so
great

great regret as now. ARIANA went directly to ERYCINE and EPICHARIS, and went up the same Stair-case they came down; and MELINTHUS went out of the Park into the Garden, where PALAMEDES and PISISTRATUS were walking; and seeing MELINTHUS come out of the Park, they walked that way to meet him.

PALAMEDES told him he was very glad there was any of those Walks so pleasing to him, as to invite him from Company to visit them a second time. Indeed, said MELINTHUS, I would leave any Company for that I have just left. Doubtless your Thoughts are very agreeable to you, said PISISTRATUS. I should be to blame indeed, said MELINTHUS, to leave Men's Company to be entertained with my own Thoughts only; but surely one would leave them for the Company of Goddesses, and I should like to have staid longer with DIANA in that Wood. The Place, indeed, is extremely pleasant, reply'd PALAMEDES, and the Statue one of the finest in all *Sicily*. I own, said MELINTHUS, my Eyes were charmed in that place, and I had hardly power to leave it; the more one understands those Works, said PISISTRATUS, the more one admires them. I don't deny, said MELINTHUS, but my Admiration proceeds from some knowledge; and I am
sure

sure no Man ever came from it better satisfied than my self. I am sorry, said PALAMEDES, since you take so much delight in this place, that we are so soon obliged to leave it; but I hope we shall come often here.

WHILE they were talking, DICEARCUS had just met his Niece upon the great Staircase with ERYCINE and EPICHARIS, and brought them into the Garden. MELINTHUS gave PISISTRATUS leave to pay his Compliments, having more favourable opportunities to pay his in. PISISTRATUS told ARIANA he wish'd he had been the happy Person who had saved her the day before; and that his Love and Courage should have equall'd any whatever, tho' his good Fortune did not. ARIANA received all these compliments and assurances of Love, with civility and a mild indifferency, not caring either to give him room to hope, nor to aggravate him with disdain: But being call'd to Dinner, she was deliver'd from this Conversation. The vast quantity of Gold-Plate in the Hall where they dined, and the magnificence of the Feast, discover'd DICEARCUS's haughty ostentatious Humour, which he endeavoured to conceal with an affected Courtesy.

AF.

AFTER Dinner they set out for *Syracuse*, the Prisoners went first bound in a Chariot, the Ladies next in a Coach; and the rest of the Company on Horseback. MELINTHUS, with PISISTRATUS and PALAMEDES, often rid by the side of the Coach, shewing himself as agreeable and entertaining among the Ladies, as he was skilful and understanding among the wisest Politicians.

TELEPHUS having notice of their coming, came to meet MELINTHUS, and lighting off their Horses, both tenderly embraced; but being obliged to keep up with the rest of the Company, they had not time to express the Joy and Satisfaction they felt upon seeing each other. *TELEPHUS* had acquainted all his Friends with his good News; and the People were prepared to meet them, and throng'd the Streets, where they were to pass, insomuch that at their Entry, they were surprized to see such a numerous Concourse of People. The Deputies had plac'd MELINTHUS in the midst of them; *TELEPHUS*, DICEARCUS, PALAMEDES and PISISTRATUS, with the rest of their Friends, follow'd after: Thus he entered the City, as in Triumph, and heard with joy, the Acclamations and good Wishes of the People, praising him, and calling

VOL. I. S him

him the Father of his Country. **ARIANA** thought she also shared in this honour, and was highly delighted to find him so well beloved, whom she so much esteem'd. After being some little time at **DICEARCUS**'s House, where they first arrived, all the Company took leave of him, and returned to their respective homes. The Officers of Justice seized the Prisoners, who were tried, condemned and put to death.

HIPERIA received **MELINTHUS** at his arrival with the tenderness of an own Mother, and a few days after **TELEPHUS** took him apart, and gave him two written Papers, one was an Attestation signed by **HERMOCRATES** himself, in which he acknowledged to have given into the hands of **TELEPHUS**, his Son born at *Lilebeum*, named **MELINTHUS**, who was mark'd with a Heart on his right Breast. The other was a Letter from **DIOCLES** to **TELEPHUS**, while he was yet at *Lilebeum*, wherein he congratulated and wished **HERMOCRATES** joy of the Birth of his Son; adding, that his being mark'd with this Heart, signified that he should love his Country, and win the Hearts of those whose Friendship he desired. I luckily found these two Writings, said **TELEPHUS**, which I was afraid I had lost, and therefore would not speak of them; but now, doubtless, **DIOCLES** will be convinced.

ME-

MELINTHUS was wonderfully pleased to find these likely means of succeeding at his arrival, and told him his resolution of accusing DIOCLES in publick; and that upon that account he had desired the Deputies to let him have an audience of the People.

AT *Syracuse* there was kept an ancient annual Feast, to return thanks to the Gods for the extirpation of the Tyrants, and 'twas always one of the Race of TIMOLEON, who presided at these Games, and a Daughter of the same Family who presented the Sacrifice, and distributed the Prizes. This Feast drew near, and the *Syracusians* knowing that MELINTHUS had something to ask, would have him ask it that day; saying, that being not only delivered from the ancient Tyranny, but also by his means from all Taxes, nothing could be a greater pleasure to them, than on this Feast-day to reward MELINTHUS in whatever lay in their power. MELINTHUS consulted ARIANA and PALAMEDES, saying, he fear'd to accuse DIOCLES at that Juncture, since he might with reason alledge that Festival-days were not proper times for Accusations and Judgments. He ask'd them if they did not think 'twould be better to speak first to DIOCLES, and try what fair means would do, and show him at the same time what infallible Proofs they had against him. To these Con-

siderations it was answer'd, That he should not let slip the Opportunity of the *Syracusians* good-will, but accept of their kindness while they were in that humour, who for his sake would lay aside usual Forms: That 'twas dangerous to speak to *DIOCLES*, since there was no likelihood, he would resign up an Estate he had long looked upon as his own, unless obliged and forced, and that that would give him time and opportunity, to seek evasions against their Proofs; but that if he were surprized, the Guilt of his Conscience would make him at a loss for an answer, and immediately condemn him: That such a treacherous Person ought not to be treated with mildness, but the reason alledged by *ARIANA* was much approved of, that the Publick should know that *MELINTHUS* was the Son of *HERMOCRATES* of the Race of *PYRRHUS* and *ACHILLES*; and that it was not sufficient for one private Person to avouch it. *MELINTHUS* was sensible that interesting herself in the Honour of his Family, she would have her choice approved by all the World, and commended her Sense and Courage. Since this is resolved on, said *PALAMEDES*, I will desire my Uncle to let me preside at the Game, that being at the head of all the Youth in *Syracuse*, it may be in my power to oblige *DIOCLES* to appear, and prevent his flying from judgment.

IN

IN the mean time, MELINTHUS had the satisfaction of often seeing ARIANA; and never was there a nearer resemblance of Souls, for they had both such a share of solid Wisdom, and shining Wit and Vivacity in their Conversation, mixed with a noble Modesty, besides Beauty which Nature had so liberally bestow'd upon them, that never were two more perfect Persons, nor whose Merit was more upon an equality. PISISTRATUS had the satisfaction of seeing ARIANA, whose discreet Behaviour made him impute her Indifferency to her extraordinary Modesty, rather than any dislike to him.

AT last this wished-for Festival came, and PALAMEDES obtained leave of his Uncle to officiate in his room. MELINTHUS placed himself under his conduct, and PISISTRATUS also, who designed that day to shew himself worthy of ARIANA. AMINTAS, who was one of the most accomplished in *Syracuse*, joined himself to them; and MISANDER, notwithstanding his natural Disposition, would make one in this publick Rejoicing. ARIANA, attended by the *Syracusan* Ladies, and conducted by her Brother and his Company, went to the Temple; she was dress'd in white, and crown'd with a Chaplet of Flowers: and presenting the Sacrifices upon the Altar of Liberty, she

S 3

made

made the Vows usual upon that occasion. But her charming Eyes contradicted and made a jest of her Words, and deprived all who saw her of that Liberty she wished they might perpetually enjoy.

AFTER the Sacrifices were ended, she was led upon a Scaffold surrounded with the Ladies, as she was in the Temple. The *Syracusan* Judges, who were to judge of the Prizes, sat below, among whom was DIOCLES, who little expected to be that day judged himself. The first Exercise was a Horse-Race, where most of the Youth presented themselves. Just as the Trumpets sounded, a Lark pursued by a Hawk flew directly into ARIANA's Hand to save itself; the People shouted, and MELINTHUS turning his Head to look at ARIANA, miss'd his time of setting out with the others; but perceiving his fault, he set Spurs to his Horse, and soon overtook them, and rushing by MISANDER, over-threw him, which was a hindrance to PISISTRATUS, who followed MELINTHUS: then seeing none near him but PALAMEDES, he slacken'd his pace, and yielded the Victory to his Friend. But Fortune seemed to reward his Generosity, for one of the Ribbons upon PALAMEDES's Head untying, flew upon MELINTHUS's Head in form of a Diadem. Some interpreted this Accident as a Prediction, that
ME-

MELINTHUS should one day attain to a sovereign Grandeur; at which the People shouted and rejoiced. PALAMEDES acquired the first Honour, and MELINTHUS the second, for being the best Lancer of the Javelin; AMINTAS for the Bow, and PISISTRATUS for the Foot-Race.

THE beautiful ARIANA distributed the Prizes; and MELINTHUS going last upon the Scaffold, the place rung with the Acclamations of the People, who had for him an unparallel'd Love and Affection. ARIANA presenting him with the Prize, said softly, Courage, MELINTHUS! It is high time they should know who you are. This Advice was seconded by the desire of the People; and the most ancient of the Judges said to him, Brave MELINTHUS, you promised the *Syracusians* to let them know this day what you desire of them; they beg you to defer no longer giving them this satisfaction, that these Diversions may end with so just and agreeable an Action as a Reward to your Virtue. PALAMEDES and his Company having remounted their Horses, surrounded the Judges and the rest of the People, so that it was impossible for DIO-CLES to get away. MELINTHUS, standing by ARIANA, the People being silent, began thus.

MELINTHUS's *Speech to the Syracusians.*

“ **G**ENEROUS *Syracusians*, was I not
 “ press’d by your desire, I would not
 “ trouble your Sports and Diversions, having
 “ nothing to ask, but an Accusation to
 “ make. However, being constrained by
 “ you, and my own just Resentment, I de-
 “ clare that it is DIOCLES I accuse, and who
 “ is desired to come out from among the
 “ Judges to be condemned by them, when
 “ he is convicted of those Crimes that he
 “ cannot deny.”

EVERY one fixed their Eyes upon DIO-
 CLES, and he himself was in a great Con-
 sternation: however, recollecting himself
 a little, he objected, that this was not a
 proper time to accuse any Citizen; but
 the People would have MELINTHUS conti-
 nue his Accusation, and DIOCLES was obli-
 ged to leave his Seat among the Judges,
 and hear what MELINTHUS had to lay to
 his charge. These disturbances being ap-
 peased, MELINTHUS resumed his Discourse.

“ THE Gods can bear me witness, that it is
 “ with reluctance I do any thing to displease
 “ one of my Fellow-Citizens, in demand-
 “ ing the Possessions he unjustly with-holds
 “ from me; and I believe, had not my Ho-
 “ nour

“ nour and Credit, as well as my Interest
 “ been concern’d, I had laid aside my Pre-
 “ tensions, and contented myself with what
 “ I have : but the Gods would esteem me
 “ unworthy of the Favours they have al-
 “ ready bestowed on me, if I let them be
 “ lost, and my Silence would rather be
 “ thought Cowardice than Patience.

“ I believe, Gentlemen, most of you
 “ have often wondered how DIOCLES should
 “ of a sudden become so vastly rich, since
 “ he neither traded, nor had any publick
 “ Employments; which are the ordinary
 “ means of attaining a plentiful Fortune.
 “ The Products of the Earth fall not un-
 “ seen from Heaven in a moment ; it is not
 “ from thence then his Riches spring ; and
 “ Estates being in the possession of any
 “ Person, another has no right to them but
 “ by acquisition or succession ; and I know
 “ not what right DIOCLES has to be Heir
 “ and Successor to HERMOCRATES’s Estate ;
 “ neither can he justify his Title to it by
 “ purchase. But since the Secret of his
 “ Affairs cannot be known, nor clearly un-
 “ derstood, without declaring also the Se-
 “ cret of my Life, I shall not conceal any
 “ thing from those who have shewed me
 “ so much Good-will and Affection : and
 “ I doubt not but when you are well in-
 “ formed

“ formed of the truth, you will render
“ Justice where it is due.

“ *SYRACUSIANS*, most of you
“ can remember HERMOCRATES, who was
“ so unfortunate as to be banished this City.
“ He thought DIOCLES so much his Friend,
“ that he made no scruple of putting all
“ his Estate in *Syracuse* and other parts of
“ *Sicily*, into his hands till his return. But
“ HERMOCRATES being lost, by what ad-
“ venture is unknown, DIOCLES resolved
“ to call that his own which belonged to
“ HERMOCRATES. This Usurpation would
“ have been for ever concealed, had it not
“ been for another Depositum entrusted
“ with a more affectionate and faithful
“ Friend. DIOCLES accompanied HERMO-
“ CRATES one day's Journey out of the City,
“ and then returned home. But TELEPHUS
“ followed him to the Haven of *Lilebeum*,
“ where he was to embark for *Carthage*;
“ and EUPHROSINE, who was big with
“ child when she left *Syracuse*, was brought
“ to bed of a Son. HERMOCRATES not
“ caring to venture the Child upon the Sea,
“ desired TELEPHUS to take it back with
“ him to *Syracuse*, and bring it up as his
“ own till he returned. This DIOCLES
“ knew very well, for HERMOCRATES sent
“ him word of it, and so did TELEPHUS;
“ in answer to which, he wrote them a Let-

ter

“ter of Congratulation. I will not be
 “afraid to tell my affectionate Country-
 “men that I am this Son of HERMOCRA-
 “TES, whom you have hitherto thought
 “the Son of TELEPHUS.”

AT hearing this, all the People shouted
 and clapt their Hands; but MELINTHUS
 proceeded :

“YOU have always loved HERMOCRA-
 “TES, and his memory is dear to you;
 “and I know that even his Banishment was
 “a Proof of your Love and Affection to
 “him; so I do not doubt but as you loved
 “him, this news will be pleasing and ac-
 “ceptable to you. There remains only
 “now to prove what I said, which I will
 “do so clearly, that you shall have no
 “room to doubt of my being HERMOCRA-
 “TES’s Son, nor of DIOCLES’s Infidelity and
 “Breach of Trust. Besides several Wit-
 “nesses I could produce, HERMOCRATES
 “left a Writing with TELEPHUS, signed
 “with his own hand, in which he ac-
 “knowledges to have left with him a Son
 “of his marked with a Heart on the right
 “Breast.”

TELEPHUS, who was present,
 gave this Writing to the Judges, and then
 MELINTHUS continued.

“DIO-

“ *DIOCLES* himself answering *TELEPHUS*’s Letter while he was at *Lilebeum*,
“ said he was glad to hear of the Birth of
“ *HERMOCRATES*’s Son; and that being
“ marked with a Heart, signified that he
“ should win all Hearts, and love his
“ Country.”

THEN *TELEPHUS* gave this Letter also
to the Judges, which being read aloud, *MELINTHUS* shew’d his Stomach marked with
the Heart, and raising his Voice, said;

“ NOW, *DIOCLES*, look at this Heart
“ that reproaches thee of Unfaithfulness to
“ thy Friend. I know not, if thou hast
“ not yet added to that a much greater
“ Crime of sending *HERMOCRATES* out
“ of the World. However, I am unwilling
“ to believe thee so wicked: but what
“ reason couldst thou alledge to conceal the
“ Usurpation of this Estate, if thou didst not
“ design to keep it? And why didst thou
“ make a mock at *TELEPHUS*, when he
“ forewarned thee not to aspire to *ARISTIDES*’s
“ Daughter for thy Son, by means
“ of Riches that did not belong to thee;
“ seeing he assured thee that *HERMOCRATES*’s
“ Son was living? and if thou wouldst
“ not believe him, why didst thou not re-
“ sign them to *HERMOCRATES*’s next Heir?
“ This

“ This is the way thou hast heaped up
 “ Wealth, without running any risque
 “ either by Land or Sea! This is the way
 “ thou camest by thy excessive Gain, giving
 “ in exchange for these great Possessions
 “ thy Faith and thy Conscience. This
 “ Traffick reached no further than thy own
 “ Breast, and all thou hadst to do, was to
 “ determine either in favour of thy Con-
 “ science, or thy Avarice. Thy Avarice
 “ disputed with thy Fidelity, and thy Judg-
 “ ment declared in favour of the former.
 “ This is thy only Title to these new Ac-
 “ quisitions. But it is only intruding upon
 “ the Patience of both Judges and People
 “ to seek other Proofs, after so clear and
 “ evident Demonstrations. Thou must then
 “ deny HERMOCRATES’s Hand-writing and
 “ thy own, then produce thy Right to what
 “ thou possessest: All which being im-
 “ possible for thee to do, I desire the *Sy-*
 “ *racusians* to condemn thee to restore me,
 “ what thou most unjustly withholdest from
 “ me, that henceforward I may live suitable
 “ to my Birth and Quality.”

MELINTHUS having thus spoken,
 all the People cried out to the Judges to
 condemn *DIOCLES*: But the Judges having
 commanded them to be silent, ordered him
 to speak in his own defence. *DIOCLES* de-
 sired time to think of his Justification; and
 said,

said, he could not make an immediate Answer to MELINTHUS's false Accusation, but that they must allow him leisure, and he should know well how to defend himself. They gave him the Letter, and asked him, if he did not know those Hand-writings? Yes, he said, he knew them; but that did not prove that he had not purchased HERMOCRATES's Estate before his departure. The Judges asked him, if he had the Writings by him to prove it? To which he answer'd, they were at his House, and he only desired time to produce them. They ordered him to send his Son for them. No, he said, they were in a place where he could not find them, and that he wanted time to put them in order. All these Answers being looked upon as Quibbles and Evasions; the People never ceased crying out against him: and the Judges assembled to deliberate what should be done. After some Consultations, some excused DIOCLES, as being ignorant who MELINTHUS was; others, who were more severe, said, it was nevertheless evident he would have unjustly withheld what was not his own. After some Debates, this Sentence was passed, that DIOCLES should not only consign over to MELINTHUS all HERMOCRATES's Estate, but the Revenues he had received during the time he had had it in his possession; and that for his Breach
of

of Trust he should suffer Banishment for three Years.

THE People expressed the utmost Satisfaction with Shoutings and Huzza's; but MELINTHUS made a sign he had yet something to say, and every one was silent. "Before I only asked you to do me Justice, "but now I beg a favour, which is, that for "my sake you would revoke DIOCLES's Banishment; and as for the Income of the "Estate during the time he had it in his possession, I give it to AMINTAS, whose good "Qualities I esteem, and to whom I would be "a Friend." Every one admired his Generosity to the Father, and Liberality to the Son, and granted his Request.

THEN the Assembly broke up, and MELINTHUS took ARIANA by the Hand, who was over-joy'd at this Success, and waited on her home, with PALAMEDES and the rest of their Friends. DIOCLES, grieved and ashamed, went home to his own House, not knowing whether he had most reason to complain of MELINTHUS, or praise him. DICEARCUS, who not being present at these Games, had resigned his Place to his Nephew, was told it by one of his Friends, who came immediately to consult with him, how they should behave themselves to MELINTHUS, being now declared the Son of HERMO-
I CRATES.

CRATES. Then MELINTHUS came in, leading ARIANA. PALAMEDES gave his Uncle a particular Relation of all that had passed, and so much to MELINTHUS's advantage, that he was obliged to seem pleased at his good fortune; but when they were alone, PALAMEDES saying to DICEARCUS, that now there could be no objection to MELINTHUS, seeing his Birth and Fortune was as great as they could desire; DICEARCUS made answer, that this affair required time to consider of, which was all he would say at that time. MELINTHUS being declared and known to be the Son of HERMOCRATES, occasioned the Death of two Persons, that of DIOCLES, who, whether he grieved at the loss of so much Wealth, or whether seized with Remorse, for his infidelity to his Friend, was found dead in his Bed the next Morning; and HYPERIA, who was more afflicted when she heard she was not Mother to such a Son, than when she heard the News of his Death.

MELINTHUS was not a little concerned at the death of a Person who had supply'd the Place of a tender and affectionate Mother, and was as dear to him as such. But the Success in his Affairs would not let Sorrow long remain master of his Heart; for seeing himself placed in possession of all that belong'd to him, and being assured
of

of the Friendship of ARIANA, DICEARCUS and PALAMEDES, he thought now there was no obstacle, nor objection to delay his Happiness; and visiting them every day, could but think himself happy in receiving daily new Proofs of ARIANA's Friendship and Esteem: but DICEARCUS seemed more reserved and cold, nevertheless he endeavoured to conceal it, with a feigned Courtesy. MELINTHUS seeing PISISTRATUS came constantly to pay his respects to ARIANA, that DICEARCUS was much civiler and more friendly with him, than usual, imagined 'twas to refuse him in as civil a manner as possible; but they were not a little surprized, when PALAMEDES, pressing his Uncle to conclude his Sister's Marriage with MELINTHUS, DICEARCUS told him, that he and his Sister must first go with him to *Corinth*, to consult with their Friends there; and that he design'd to go in PISISTRATUS's Ship, and desired them both to be ready to embark. PALAMEDES would fain have opposed this Resolution, but all he could say was in vain; and acquainting his Sister and MELINTHUS with this News, put them into a very great Consternation. MELINTHUS desired PALAMEDES to tell DICEARCUS that he begg'd leave to accompany them in this Voyage, that he might be acquainted with their Relations at *Corinth*; but DICEARCUS said 'twas by no means proper, and that it would seem

as if they came to consult with them, of what was already resolved on. This Answer troubled MELINTHUS yet more, wondering why he undertook this Voyage, and made these Objections to his going; for he thought the saving of his Life, and his Oath were sufficient ties and obligations to make him forget all former enmities.

HOWEVER, all was ready for their departure, and MELINTHUS finding ARIANA afflicted and amazed at the necessity of going; and being as much afflicted himself, said to her, Madam, to what purpose is this Voyage? I know not how it will end, but its beginning forebodes me no good; just when I thought my self the happiest Mortal upon Earth, I find happiness fly farthest from me, and even forbids me following her. MELINTHUS, said ARIANA, I know not what is my Uncle's design, but mine shall always be the same as yours, and finding my self seconded by my Brother, there is no power upon Earth can prevail with me, or get the better of my Resolution. I beg you to be as easy as you can during this absence, which if it is the Cause of your Grief, let the assurance of my Friendship and Esteem diminish. Madam, how dear to me are these Assurances of your Friendship? but can I be assured that no force nor authority will change your mind? You may
rest

rest assured of it, said she, and I am angry that you doubt it, for you seem to question my Constancy. Pardon me, Madam, said he, I never imagin'd these defects in you; but being deprived of so much happiness by your absence, I apprehend it will never be restored to me: What can I now hope, when the great prosperity that lately happened to me is attended with so fatal a stroke? Can my misfortune forebode me more happiness than my prosperity? MELINTHUS, said she, Joy and Sorrow succeed and give place to each other, we must bear this absence; but our meeting will be the more agreeable: I find my own troubles sufficient without the addition of your affliction; and when I know you bear this separation with constancy and resolution, I shall have more courage to imitate you. Courage, Madam, said he, upon this occasion would be inconsistent with the greatness of my Passion: And what courage can support me, under so great an affliction, as that of being deprived of the happiness of seeing you? Resolution is disarm'd when the Judgment finds the Evils rather aggravated than allay'd by Reason and Reflection; the more it seeks consolation, the more 'tis lost in perplexity; and to rest satisfied under my present Circumstances, I must have forgot you, which I cannot do without ceasing to live. I own, said she, our misfortunes are

very great ; but do you complain to me that I should endeavour to comfort you ? Or that knowing what you suffer, I should not fail of an equal share ? As for the former, you your self allow that reason avails nothing ; and for the latter, 'twould be cruel to add to what I already endure. But let us resolve to suffer, and as I discovered the excess of my Grief to let you see my constancy, in return, I conjure you to be easy. These words, that proceeded from a noble and sincere Friendship, brought the Tears into MELINTHUS's eyes, and Sorrow so seized his Soul, that hardly could he form his words to say, Madam, do you think it possible, knowing how great a Love I have for you, that I could design to add to your affliction ? But I see my self reduced to a condition of not knowing how to speak to you : For if I tell you what I suffer, you are angry ; and if I did not, what could you think of my affection ? No, reply'd ARIANA, I will have no more assurances of your Love ; if there were occasion for them, you had not had so many assurances of mine : No, MELINTHUS, I could rather trust you than my self. And seeing floods of Tears flow from his Eyes, she could not refrain from Tears herself. MELINTHUS, kissing her hand, said, Charming Hand, must you then leave me ! Swear, and I will believe you, that you will be no other's but mine, you are

too soft and tender to put me to death, and too white not to be innocent. I promise for them, said ARIANA, all that you desire: and then endeavoured to divert the Discourse and dry up her Tears. Presently after came in PALAMEDES, with whom they discoursed what could be the Design of this Voyage. He promised MELINTHUS, to send him an exact account of all that pass'd, and to come back himself to *Syracuse* if there should be occasion; for to dare to oppose their Uncle, into whose care ARISTIDES had committed ARIANA upon his Death-bed, they did not think well of. Their grief at parting is not to be described; but ARIANA so managed it, that DICEARCUS did not perceive it. They were accompanied by their Friends to the Ship, but MELINTHUS could not bid ARIANA farewell but with his Eyes. ARIANA was so sensibly affected with this Adieu, that she went into a Room in the Ship with EPICHARIS, and lay down on the Bed, where she drowned herself in her Tears. When the Ship was out of sight, MELINTHUS swooned away in ARCAS's Arms: His Love for ARIANA was now known in *Syracuse*, and his Grief caused a general one in the City; his Friends endeavoured to divert him, but 'twas impossible for them to be sensible of the greatness of his affliction.

IN the mean time, DICEARCUS gave PISISTRATUS great encouragement, and ARIANA's discretion did not forbid him to hope; the Courtesy and Civility that was natural to PALAMEDES, made him think his Alliance would not be disagreeable to him; he did not mind ARIANA's avoiding his Conversation, imputing it to her great modesty and reservedness, for which she was peculiarly remarkable: but he was always in company with DICEARCUS, who treated him with no little Kindness and Friendship. Being arrived at *Corinth*, SEBASTES, who was DICEARCUS's Cousin, came to meet them, and invited them to his House, where he entertained them in a manner suitable to DICEARCUS's quality and his own magnificence. This ancient Person was famous for his Authority in the City, and yet more for being one of the most Learned in all *Greece*; he presented his Daughter to salute ARIANA, and welcome her to *Corinth*. But when ARIANA heard speak of the extraordinary Qualities of his other Daughter, named CYLLENIA, who served in the Temple of JUNO, she thought it long till she was acquainted with her. CYLLENIA was reputed the greatest Beauty in *Corinth*, and the great Love the wise and learned LEPANTE had for her, had not a little contributed to
render

render her famous; and having heard talk of ARIANA, she had as great a desire to see her.

PISISTRATUS came early in the Morning to wait on ARIANA and PALAMEDES to the Temple; when the Sacrifices were ended, CYLLENIA came and saluted ARIANA. After some Conversation, they found so much resemblance and agreement in the minds of each other, that they became intimate, and made no scruple of freely speaking their minds to one another; the resemblance of their trouble also did not a little contribute to perfect their Friendship.

DICEARCUS, who would make good his Promise to *PISISTRATUS*, declared to PALAMEDES that he came to *Corinth* for no other reason, but to marry ARIANA to *PISISTRATUS*; that he would never consent to her having MELINTHUS, the Son of his mortal Enemy; and that they must resolve to obey him. PALAMEDES astonish'd at this Discourse, endeavoured to dissuade him from this design, representing to him the great Obligations he had to MELINTHUS, the great Love his Friend had for his Sister; and lastly, the Oath by which he had bound himself never to bear him any Ill-will, upon the account of his Father, which if he

broke, the Gods would never forgive him? DICEARCUS answer'd, That he thought of TELEPHUS, not HERMOCRATES, when he took that Oath ; and that if he was obliged to be his Friend upon the account of his Oath, yet still he was not obliged to give him his Neice. PALAMEDES employed all the Eloquence he was master of, to bring his Uncle to reason, and to lay aside his prejudice : but nothing could move his revengeful Temper ; and instead of making any more answer to what he said, he bid him go and acquaint his Sister with his Resolution.

ARIANA was so surprized at hearing this news, that she could not make one word of answer ; and PALAMEDES, seeing his Sister so greatly afflicted, begg'd her to moderate her Grief, and assured her she should suffer no such Tyranny ; that their Uncle might have a mild and gentle Authority over them, but not such an imperious and unjust one ; that he would find means to deliver both her and himself from it, and that if they had not such vast obligations to MELINTHUS, their Uncle's manner of proceeding was not right, and what they would not submit to. *ARIANA*, encouraged by this resolution, desired her Brother to endeavour to dissuade her Uncle from this Match ; but DICEARCUS himself assured

assured her, that nothing should change his resolution ; and not knowing how to avoid her Uncle's Cruelty, nor PISISTRATUS's Importunities, she bethought her self to remain in JUNO's Temple with CYLLENIA, taking with her only EPICHARIS, while PALAMEDES returned to *Syracuse*, to counsel with MELINTHUS, what was to be done in this pressing juncture. The next day PALAMEDES pretended he would go visit his Friends at *Athens*, and ARIANA, with her Uncle's leave, went into the Temple.

WHEN she was alone with CYLLENIA, she related to her the whole Story of MELINTHUS and her self. You could never have addressed your self to a better Person for your purpose than me, said CYLLENIA, to advise you ; and since dear-bought experience has made me so wise, the best Instruction I can give you, will be in telling you the greatest part of my Life. Pray oblige me, said ARIANA, with so useful and agreeable a discourse.

The Story of LEPANTE and CYLLENIA.

AGREEABLE ARIANA, you are pleased to have so good an opinion of me, that I am sorry to lessen it by the relation of my Follies ; for you will hear of such melancholly Accidents, which through my
OWN

own faults I have brought upon my self, that you will hardly believe any one could be so stupidly blind and inconsiderate: but the regard I have for your interest, shall prevail with me to give that the preference to your esteem for me; and that you may learn from my Example, I will repeat all my Sorrows, that I have long endeavour'd to banish from my Mind, to fill you with Horreur, that you may avoid that Precipice into which I fell. I shall at least have this consolation, that they have prevented your being unhappy.

LEPANTE, who perhaps you have heard of, was of the City of *Naupacte*, not far from hence; whose Parents dying, and he not being satisfied with the Education he had bestowed on him, after he had married his Sister to one of the greatest Men in *Athens*, he came into this City, attracted by the Fame and Reputation of the great Philosopher *ARTEMIDORUS*, who was my Father's intimate Friend, to learn the most sublime and abstruse Sciences. Tho' this was a very serious and grave Employment, and sufficient to engross his whole Mind, he, nevertheless, diverted himself with all kinds of Arts, and gay genteel Amusements, in which he always came off with applause. *ARTEMIDORUS* admired this excellent Genius, and my Father and
he

he would often talk of LEPANTE with wonder and admiration; he came often to our House, where they had frequent Conferences concerning their Studies, and being naturally cheerful and complaisant, he would sometimes leave them to come and talk with me; and unbending his Mind from those grave Subjects he had been treating of, he would think of one thing or other to talk of, so agreeably, and divert me, that one would have thought conversing with the Ladies was his chief Talent, had I not known how much he was esteem'd for much more extraordinary Qualifications also. I respected him as a Person of uncommon Merit, and he seem'd to take delight in conversing with me, seeing I endeavour'd to raise my Mind to the understanding of those things our Sex is generally ignorant of; and he, by an easy intelligible Method, suitable to my Capacity, brought me to have a notion of those fine Considerations, and as it were inspired me with a very elevated and different way of thinking: despising my former Amusements and Diversion, I had a desire to acquire Knowledge, and improve my Mind. It seem'd as if he were forming to his liking one whom he designed to love; for my part, being very much obliged to him for this trouble, I made it my study to please him, and to be worthy of his Esteem; and

I used to be a little jealous, when I heard that every body admired him, and that he took delight in any other Company, being afraid that some Person of more Beauty and Merit would deprive me of him : every one that came to visit me, talked of LEPANTE, and envied me, thinking me very happy for having the opportunity of seeing him. Sometimes he happened to come in while they were praising him ; I saw plainly they were sincere, and spoke what they thought, by their taking so sensible a pleasure to hear him talk, and by the very great respect they paid him. I thought to my self, every one could not be mistaken, and I must have been very singular in my opinion, not to have admired LEPANTE ; I could have wished he had come oftner to our House, tho' he seldom was long absent. As I perceived he grew more melancholly than usual, I began to imagine he loved some Lady, who perhaps refused his Addresses, or that he could not easily see her, and that he came to divert his melancholly Thoughts in my Company. Sometimes for his sake I was angry with her, sometimes for my own sake I was pleased. 'Twas reported he was loved by several Ladies, but that gave me no great uneasiness, for he told me all the Faults he found with them ; some he said had too much Assurance, wanting that becoming Modesty, which

which is such an ornament to our Sex; others he said had so much Vanity and Affectation, that they were insupportable: so that I was very well assured there was no danger of his liking any of them. I took care to inform my self of the Places he most frequented, which rather lessened than increased my apprehension; and in my mind began to think he liked me as well as any.

ONE day, when we were alone, I shew'd him some Verses that were given me, and in return he shewed me a Copy of Verses he had in his Pocket: having read them, Is it possible, said I, that LE-PANTE can be dumb in the company of her he loves? Not only dumb, said he, but with so much Respect and Fear, that I never dare let her see that I loved. Surely, said I, you are very much awed by this Lady, for I know but few who would not willingly receive your Addresses. I wonder, said he, you should think it strange, that are of that Temper your self, not to suffer any one to tell you they love you. Don't talk of me; but she that you love, being undoubtedly some very perfect and amiable Person, might have reason to believe what you tell her of your Love. I love her, said he, because she is like you, and that is what makes me fear I shall find the same severity in her, as many others have found in you.

'Twas

'Twas not LEPANTE, said I, that made me those Proposals, neither have I so large a share of Vanity, as to believe all they said; but I can assure you, tho' I am not very deserving my self, I am very difficult in my choice, and I have not yet seen that Person I could like; and if I did, my behaviour to him should be, as if I thought him the most worthless Person, and my self the most deserving upon Earth. This Answer dash'd and surpriz'd him, but recollecting himself, he said, I have then reason to fear this Lady that is so like you, will banish me from her sight, if I should dare to discover my Passion to her; or at least that she would be offended, and her angry Looks I could not bear. Every one is not so ill temper'd, said I, and I wish I knew her, to persuade her to favour you. The Gods send you as good a will to assist me, said he, as you have knowledge of the Person I speak of. I protested I would leave nothing undone that lay in my power, if he would let me know who it was. That it will be talking of Love to you, said he, and that is what you cannot bear. What does not concern me, said I, will not offend me. But, said he, if she is like you, both in Mind and Person, she will have the same way of thinking: and to try what Treatment I am to expect, I will say to you, CYLLENIA, I love you: what an-

answer will you make me? But said I, it is not so, and I cannot make the same Answer I would do. 'Tis certainly true, said he, and all this discourse was to bring out this Truth. I blushed, and being out of countenance at having obliged him, as it were, to make this Discovery; LEPANTE, said I, if my sincere and open Behaviour has been any encouragement to the liberty you have taken, I must desire you to lay aside this freedom, or never see me more. I hope you will allow now, said he, that I have reason to conceal my Affection from her that resembles you; for I apprehend having the same cruel Answer.

I was more dash'd than at first, at being so mistaken, and I should certainly have quarrell'd with him for making a jest of me in this manner, had not company come in that instant. However, I flatter'd myself that I was certainly the Person, and that knowing my Humour, he had a mind to try me in this manner; and that if my Answer had been more favourable, he would have left his feigned Lady to say more of his Passion to me. What a strange Resolution! I wished he would love me, and thought I loved when I was not loved; and when I found he really loved me, I resolv'd to treat him as if I hated him.

ANO-

ANOTHER time, he showing me some more Verses, What, said I, upon the same Subject still, of not daring to discover your Passion? Alas! Madam, said he, you have taught me not to run that risque. But still I insisted that did not argue, since every one was not of a humour. I told you, said he, the Person was exactly like you: I beg you will not endeavour to persuade me to run any hazard, and by aspiring to more than I dare hope for, immediately deprive myself of what I now enjoy. I see her, talk to her, and content myself with the Esteem she has for me, since I dare not pretend to be loved. But, said I, what must become of your Love, if she does not know of it? Why, answer'd he, since she will not hear it mention'd before she knows of it, she must know it before she hears speak of it. How can you tell, said I, but she knows it already, and that nothing remains wanting but an Opportunity to speak your mind to each other? Promise me, said he, that you will not be angry, and I will take this liberty. I do promise you, said I, as far as I have a power and ascendancy over her. 'Tis in your power, said he, since it is your self; and I once more dare venture to tell you, 'tis you I love, and you may be assured of it, since there is none other in the world I can love. You design, said I coldly, to
make

make me talk for her you love. No, said he, there is no dissimulation in what I am saying, and whatever rigorous treatment I meet with, the greatness of my Passion, and your assuring me you will not be angry, obliges me to tell you, I can love only you. I will not be angry, said I, when I am rather obliged to you: But I forbid you ever talking to me on this Subject. If you loved me, said I, you would fear disobeying me; and if not, I will hear no more of your sham Mistress. Then turning pale, as if the Sentence of Death had passed on him, he said, Madam, hitherto I have been only guilty of obeying; and since it is a Fault, my disobeying you I hope will not be a Crime. You must obey me, said I, or else resolve never to see me more. This shock'd him to that degree, that he made me not one word of Answer; and People coming into the Room, found us very silent. For his part, he did not break his silence till he took his leave, and then he told me, he had rather be deprived of speaking to me, than seeing me; and since you are so cruel, I promise to obey you.

HOWEVER, he could not forbear starting this discourse another time; upon which I reminded him of his promise, and would not hear what he said. I own I had much ado to prevail with myself to

behave in this manner; for there was none upon earth I esteemed like him. But knowing how high a Value he set upon a strict reserved Carriage, I imagined this would increase his Love and Esteem for me: But now judging that I had made a sufficient trial of his Love, and was well assured of it, I changed my Countenance and Behaviour, and said to him smiling, LEPANTE, I will have you obey me as long as you live, in not telling me of your Love; for I will answer for you, knowing you have too much Virtue and Honesty to deceive me. He was so surprized at this unexpected discourse, that he knew not what to answer. At last he said, I am glad, Madam, you know me and yourself so well, as to be convinced what you may and ought to believe; not Words only, Madam, but all the Actions of my Life, shall obey and serve you. LEPANTE, said I, you already know how much I esteem you? if I love, it can be only you. I do believe you; and therefore prescribe no Rules or Laws for your Behaviour, being very sure, that Virtue, Discretion, and Good Manners regulate both your Behaviour and Desire. Madam, said he, kissing my Hand, the Object of my Passion is too perfect to permit me to harbour one Thought unworthy of her, and I am delighted to hear you say, you sincerely believe it; which gives me reason to hope, you judge it as great as it really

really is, if it be possible for another so to do. Have done with these usual Protestations, said I, and let us live without questioning one another's Sincerity. Your Behaviour, and not your Words, has instructed me what I ought to believe of you; and you may rest satisfied with one word of mine to assure you of my Friendship. There remains only now, said he, to receive your orders, whether you please to have me discover my Passion, or keep it still concealed? 'Tis better, said I, not to discover it so soon; for as CALLIAS courts me, and my Father approves of him, and is desirous it should be a match, I must break off that before they know, or so much as suspect I have a liking to any other. In the meantime, do you manage so discretely, that they may not in the least suspect your design. Madam, said he, I receive your Commands as a very great Favour, and you shall see how well I will observe them.

FROM that time we lived in perfect Friendship, which we so discreetly concealed, that when we were separate, we were judged insensible of Love, and as if we thought none worthy of us. I gave him an account of all that happen'd: upon which he would give me his Advice. And I told him many a diverting Story of those that pretended to

make love to me. He would pity some, and laugh at others.

WE lived a year in this agreeable manner; and with much ado, I prevailed with my Father to break off the Match with CALLIAS: and seeing it was what I must not expect to find easy to make a practice of, my Father being desirous to have me soon married to one of the first Rank, and settled in *Corinth*, I advised LEPANTE to lose no time, tho' I foresaw no small difficulty in the attempt: for tho' my Father esteemed him as much as possible, and knew his Birth and Fortune to be equal with his own, he was far from thinking of him, not caring to marry me out of *Corinth*. We consulted together then what Method to take; and tho' LEPANTE was over-joy'd at my giving him leave to ask, he was exceeding apprehensive and doubtful of the Event, foreseeing that if he did not succeed, he should also be deprived of the Opportunity of seeing me. However, it was what must be resolved on; and I promised to favour him as far as was consistent with my Honour and Modesty. Seeing him very serious and thoughtful, LEPANTE, said I, are you not satisfied with what I say? Tell me how you would have me speak? Madam, said he, my silence proceeds from being at a loss how to return thanks for so great a
fa-

favour. I have nothing to desire but what you please to command me. I had rather have the favours you bestow owing to your Good-will, than the Promise you have made me. But give me leave to dread a precarious Undertaking, on the event of which all the happiness of my Life depends. There is no Medium for me, I must be the happiest Person upon earth, or by Death prevent my being the most miserable: for be assured, if I lose you, a speedy death will be my only Remedy. LEPANTE, said I, perhaps Fortune will not be so cruel to us, and you should not despair till all means fail of making us happy. If you use your utmost endeavours, said he, I do not doubt of my good fortune. You have a Father that tenderly loves you, and has no reason to hate me; and I dare venture to say, our Quality and Fortune are upon an equality: but a trifling insignificant Difficulty often frustrates the most important Consideration. My Case is widely different from the generality of others, where the proposal meeting with a refusal, the little engagement or liking between the Parties, makes them easily part: but when the Proposal is once made, I must leave nothing undone to procure me a Happiness, without which I cannot live. Do, answer'd I, what lies in your power, and question not but I will do more than you dare hope. But we must consider

what we had best do. We were of opinion, that tho' he had Relations at *Corinth*, it would be better for ARTEMIDORUS, my Father's Intimate and ours, to make the Proposal to him, and to convince him how advantageous a Match it was for me. All the difficulty that now remain'd, was, to contrive how to hear from one another, in case it did not succeed. I would not trust any body whatsoever, and it was very lucky I did not, for I should certainly have been betray'd. At last I bethought myself of a Closet-Window belonging to my Apartment that faced a By-street, and that at Night I would let down a Cord to which he might fasten his Letter, and the next Night let him have my Answer in the same manner. This being resolved on, he took his leave, but with as much regret as if he foreboded what afterwards happen'd ; for I saw him but once more, and then Company being present, he had only Opportunity to tell me, that ARTEMIDORUS would leave nothing undone to assist him, and was to speak to my Father the very next day.

I had no small anxiety upon my spirits, and resolved to seem as unconcern'd as I could when ARTEMIDORUS came : but my Father coming home to Dinner, I perceived something troubled him, and found he had been with ARTEMIDORUS ; it was easy
there-

therefore to guess what made him so pensive, for we dined without speaking a single word. After Dinner he went into his Study, where he ordered me to be called to him; I went trembling as if I had been led to Execution; however, just as I was entering his Study, I summon'd all the Resolution I was mistress of to my assistance. As he always acquainted me with any offer that was proposed for me, he said, Daughter, I have been this Morning informed, that you are courted by one, whose Merit you are no stranger to, nor I neither. I could like very well of him, tho' I have some objections against him; but before I listen to any Proposal, I would willingly know your Mind. I thought I would act cunningly; wherefore I answer'd, I beg, Sir, you will name no particular Person to me, but believe whoever you approve of, I will accept. He spoke to me in this mild manner, imagining rightly that I was informed of what had pass'd; and perceiving my Artifice, No, no, Daughter, said he, it is you ought to chuse with whom you will live; then I shall see whether you make a right Choice, and afterward you ought to refer it to my Judgment and Approbation: and I must tell you, it is LEPANTE has asked you in Marriage. I could not help blushing, however, thinking all depended upon my declaration in his favour. I answer'd, Sir, LEPANTE has too many

good Qualities, and I have too often heard you commend and esteem him, to have any Objection to make against him; and if you like of him, I have no other design but to please you. Tho' this was the least I could say, he too plainly saw my Satisfaction, and thought it was my desire to have him spoke to. What confirmed him in this Opinion, was, the mistrust he had, that there was a more than ordinary Friendship and Intelligence between us, and nothing did us greater prejudice than this Correspondence without his leave; and tho' he could have no other Objection to LEPANTE, this angered him enough to say to me with a stern Countenance, I see plainly you do not dislike him, but I fear what pleases you, displeases me. Go, I shall consider of it; and in the mean time I forbid you seeing of him. These words put me into a great Consternation, and I went up to my Chamber full of Grief and Confusion.

LEPANTE informed me that Night by a Letter, that *ARTEMIDORUS* had spoke to my Father, and represented to him all the Reasons and Considerations that were likely to prevail with him to give his Consent; that my Father had listen'd with abundance of Coldness and Indifferency, but had promised to consider of it. In my Answer, I advised him to employ all his Friends to
speak

ſpeak to my Father, before he had made an Answer to his diſadvantage, for that I found he was very angry at our private Correſpondence. There ſcarcely paſſ'd a day but one or other that had an influence over my Father ſpoke to him in the praiſe and behalf of LEPANTE; but he would give no determinate Answer.

LEPANTE was exceedingly beloved and reſpected in *Corinth*; and as ſoon as his deſign was known, there was not one that did not wiſh he might ſucceed, ſeeing with regret what he endured upon the account of my Father's Aversion to him: as I was alſo in ſome eſteem, they thought there could not be a more agreeable Match; and I believe never were any Tempers more alike. As for him, he ſeemed born with thoſe Accompliſhments that others take ſo much pains to acquire: For my part, I could not pretend to ſuch a degree of Perfection; yet I could not approve of any thing that was not ſo. We were generally of the ſame opinion, and liked the ſame manner of living; and judge how happy I ſhould have been, had it been our good fortune to live together. All the world blamed my Father, and imagined this Affection had been contracted a conſiderable time, and that LEPANTE would have done nothing without my leave and approbation.

I own I was vexed 'in my Mind, that it should be thought I loved him, and I was sorry his Merit was so well known to all, that it was impossible but it must be so to me also: I could have wished him less accomplished, that at least it might have been doubted whether I loved him or not; and knowing no other way to be revenged of this general Opinion, I sometimes resolved to forsake him, and sacrifice both our Happiness to that reserved Humour I was remarkable for. Too true is it, he has paid dear for this Greatness of Soul he taught me; for this persuaded me, I had better forfeit all the Comforts of Life, than to have it said I loved; not considering that it is consistent with the strictest Rules of Virtue and Modesty, to chuse a Person of Merit, with whom we have reason to think we shall live easy and happy: 'tis acting contrary to this Rule, has made me commit a Fault I shall rue and lament as long as I live.

THO' my Father had acquainted ARTEMIDORUS that LEPANTE should have no thoughts of me, he nevertheless often began to discourse to my Father, telling him how much he was in the wrong to refuse so advantageous a Match for his Child: That he slighted those Qualifications in LEPANTE, that other Parents set so great a
Va-

Value on for their Children; that he should rather look upon his Love and Passion for me, as a Fortune to his Family, than a Crime in LEPANTE: That all the City would be obliged to him for settling a Person of such uncommon merit among them in *Corinth*, which he offered to do, the greatest part of his Estate lying near it; but all this had no effect upon my Father. What render'd LEPANTE so amiable and commendable to all, was what my Father most disliked in him, being of that unhappy opinion, that he ought to chuse a Son-in-Law less learned and ingenious, and more careful of his Affairs: However, I believe the strongest Reason was, That my Father, tho' Learned, as the generality of Persons would do, would have his Opinion pass with authority, and that jealous of LEPANTE's extraordinary Genius and Learning, he would not have a Person constantly with him, so capable of contradicting him: tho' LEPANTE used discreetly to refer whatever they had been talking of to his Judgment. My Father had not so much reason to refuse him as I had to love him; and he was very sensible how well I esteem'd him, because I could not bear to hear him spoke against, and rejected whatever Matches were propos'd for me. I know if I had told my Father I could never love any other, LEPANTE's Merit and his great
Ten-

Tenderneſs for me, would at length have made him relent; but fearing 'twould be the Town-talk, I never could prevail upon myſelf to tell him ſo.

IN the mean time, I was tormented both upon LEPANTE's account and my own; and when I ſaw him in the Temple, which was but ſeldom, he was ſo altered that nothing but Death could have made a greater change in his Countenance: His Letters were filled with Regrets and Lamentations, and in a very humble and ſubmiſſive manner, he reminded me of my Promiſes. I own'd he had reaſon, but tho' I was ſenſible of it, my Love could never overcome my natural Reſervedneſs of Temper to remedy it.

ALL that approached me, were inſtructed to ſpeak to me in contempt of LEPANTE; and becauſe I knew him too well, to believe any thing that was not true, they only put a Mask upon his Virtues, and would have changed them into Vices. Thus the Charms he was poſſeſs'd of, which gained him the Eſteem and Friendſhip of the moſt Learned and Polite, they were pleaſed to term a tyrannical Authority he uſurp'd over all Company he was in; his Diſcretion, Diſſimulation; and his Complaiſance and well-bred Behaviour, Artifice and Craft; all excellent and ineſtimable

Qua-

Qualifications were in their judgment and opinion so many Defects. I confess by little and little, I began to listen to what they said. LEPANTE's absence diminished every day the Idea of his Perfections in my memory; and I thought to my self, perhaps my Love blinded me, and made me esteem that a Merit, which in reality was not so; that those who were free from Love and Passion, judged otherwise: So imagining that my Eyes were opened, and that I could judge more perfectly, I perceived not that I became blind and lost my Judgment. However, I had still so great a respect for LEPANTE, that I did not dare to offend him, by letting him see my coldness and indifferency. I was ashamed of my Ingratitude, and of displeasing him, who had never done any thing to displease me; the Subject of his Letters was always of the greatness of his Passion and the excess of his Grief for not seeing me; and as he knew any agreeable Turn of Wit and Humour was what I admired, he would intermix them in his Letters in spite of the cruelty of his Fortune, and sometimes they would be wholly in this strain; so that any one but my self, would have thought him wonderfully well satisfied and easy.

FOR my part, I knew what a Constraint he put upon himself, and pity'd him; but
when

when my Passion decreased, I changed my Opinion, thinking that if he loved me so well as he said, he could not be so cheerfully disposed; and if there was any thing of despair in his Letters, I thought that proceeded only from Respect: if he gave me any advice, I thought he took too much liberty, and mistrusted my Conduct: if I met him with a melancholly dejected Countenance, finding him so altered, I thought 'twas not to be wonder'd at, if I did withdraw my affection; and if any gleam of hope had made him assume his usual noble Air and Countenance, I then thought he was not much perplexed nor tormented with Love: In short, in the situation my Mind was then in, 'twas impossible for him to please. He was sensible there was an extraordinary change in me; for as formerly he could have done nothing I did not approve of, so now he could do nothing I did approve of: His discretion and great love for me, restrained him from ever making the least Complaint of my Promises, to reproach me how much I was to blame; and dissembling his Grief, he would not dare to accuse me, hoping that in time, I should relent and treat him better: but the Love I had for him, now was wholly extinct.

AT first I answer'd his Letters, and gave him fresh Assurances of my Love, with Instructions how to behave himself; then I began to represent the Difficulties to him; next I received his Letters without answering them, and at last sent him one back unopen'd. That same night that I had thus injured and affronted his Love, and treated him in a manner so unworthy of him, I heard they did not expect him to live: His affliction seized him in so violent a manner, that they were afraid Remedies would be ineffectual. I imagined 'twas improper to receive his Letters, now CALLIAS renew'd his Addresses, and I suffered that general Opinion to prevail with me, that none of my married acquaintance had the most accomplished Husbands, and were nevertheless easy and contented; that there was much greater reason to obey my Father, than oblige a Stranger; and if I might be said to have yet any value or consideration for LEPANTE, I thought his elevated Mind would support him, with a steady Resolution and Constancy to bear the loss of me.

I have often thought of his great Love and Respect, which would never permit him to make the least Complaint, or say the least disrespectful Word of me; but the
melan-

melancholly dreadful untimely End he has since brought upon himself, has convinced me, it did not proceed from want of Resentment. At length I consented to marry CALLIAS; every body was astonished at my Resolution, and that LEPANTE had so little engaged me to love him. CALLIAS bore a good Character, and had no remarkable Imperfections; but he was one of those insipid low Wits, for whom those of an extraordinary Genius have so much contempt. At first I compared him with the generality of Husbands among my Acquaintance, and found he might equal, or come up to any of them; but of a sudden my treacherous memory, which had for some time concealed LEPANTE from me, represents him to me with all his Charms and Perfections; and comparing CALLIAS to him, I was ashamed of my folly: instead of that tall majestick Shape and Air, I saw a mean-looking clumsy Person; instead of that uncommon Judgment and striking Wit, which shined in Conversation, and treated the most sublime Subjects with the greatest facility imaginable; I heard one, whose Conversation was on the most trifling and insipid Subjects: instead of that Complaisance and Courtesy, so natural to LEPANTE; I saw a Man who observed no civility, but as what he observed in others. I begun to look at him at first with coldness, then with
aver-

aversion, which was more cruel to me than to him; but I had suffered things to go so far, that I could not contradict what I had said.

THE Day that LEPANTE knew the Writings were to be signed, just as I was going into the Temple, he came near unobserved by any but my self: and said to me, Never will I reproach you as long as I live, but the Death I am going to seek, will never let you have any rest. Immediately he made the best of his way through the Croud, neither did I know what to answer him. With what he said to me, I was seized with so great a trembling and horror, that I could hardly stand: however, recollecting all the Resolution I had left, I looked upon it as the last Effort of our dying Love and Friendship.

I endeavoured then to banish LEPANTE from my Imagination, and would not so much as think of what I was going to do; but when all was signed with my own hand, I perceived that LEPANTE's Friends looked at me with indignation; their Compassion for what he suffered, made them look at me with horror, and esteem me unworthy of being loved by him: instead of a general Rejoycing, 'twas an universal Silence, and only the Mob made any show of Joy.

This dash'd me; and the Idea of LEPANTE came fresh into my mind, and all his excellent Qualities attack'd me one after another; and seeing CALLIAS in his stead, I turned away my Eyes, and could not bear the sight of him: they observed I was thoughtful, but they imputed it to my humour, which they look'd upon as proud and particular. At last the fatal Day came, when I was led to the Temple very early in the Morning, and knowing that LEPANTE was gone out of the City, that he might not be an Eye-witness of his unhappiness, and what I might have been ashamed of, I never had so great a desire to know what was become of him. When I was married, going out of the Temple, I saw a Man that I knew belonged to LEPANTE, and supposing he was there to carry him the News of what he had seen, I said to him as I pass'd by, Go tell thy Master what thou hast seen; and whatever time it is, come back this very day, and bring me word what he says. Judge, ARIANA, how far I carried my cruelty; the rest of this day I was so tormented and in such an agony of mind, that they all thought by my Countenance I was sick; it seemed as if all the cruel cutting Thoughts had conspir'd together to make a kind of Hell in my mind, and well might I appear so disorder'd, for I was almost raging with despair, had not those
Rules

Rules of decency and moderation our Sex is peculiarly obliged to, laid a restraint upon me. About Evening I was told one desired to speak with me; I immediately judged it was LEPANTE, and went hastily and trembling to know who it was. The Messenger taking me aside, told me with Tears in his Eyes, that having crossed over to *Naupacte*, he found LEPANTE waiting for him by the Sea-side, to whom he told all he had seen, and what I said; and that he answer'd, Defer not a moment going back to tell what thou shalt instantly see; and that he immediately climbed up to the Promontory, from whence he threw himself into the Sea; and that he could not possibly help him, or save him. Hearing this shocking News, Gods! cry'd I, I have then been the death of him! and without listening to any thing more he might have to say, I went directly into the Parlour, in such a Consternation, and with such a wild Look in my Eyes, that they asked me what was the matter; but before I could answer, I swooned away. My Father, CALLIAS, and the Guests astonished at this Accident, came to my assistance, and with the help of Remedies, I at last opened my Eyes; but I was put to bed, where I was seized with so violent a Fever, that it deprived me of my Senses; I lost all respect and regard for any of them; and

when CALLIAS came to see me, I cry'd out, Take away that Monster that has been my ruin! And when my Father came and desired me to be more calm and moderate, I said, to him, Go, cruel Tormentor, the Bane, the Executioner of thy own Flesh and Blood; thou would'st throw me into the Paws of that Dragon, but I had rather die. No, thou shalt not, here is LEPANTE come to my assistance; and turning away my face from them, I said, Generous LEPANTE, wilt thou come to save one who has been the occasion of thy Death? What, hast thou so much pity on me, as to attack that Dragon! kill the Monster, but take care, he does not kill thee: Courage, LEPANTE, one blow more and thou layest him dead at thy feet. Then I laughed, and was pleased, imagining that I was congratulating LEPANTE for his Victory, and desired him to forgive me, having been the occasion of his death, with a thousand Prayers, accompanied with Floods of Tears. 'Twould be tedious to relate all the ridiculous things I said, knowing nothing of it, but what they have told me since: They said I never ceased till my Father and CALLIAS went out of the Room; then coming to myself, I could not believe what they told me, but my mind was perpetually tormented for the loss of LEPANTE, and with Remorse for my folly; and I

reflected how unhappy I was, that I had chose to be miserable rather than they shou'd know I loved him, since now I was not only so, but they also knew I loved: However, my Fever and Madness returned whenever they entered the Room, inso-much that three or four days after, seeing my Life was in danger, and in a manner despaired of, and that if I lived I could never love any other but LEPANTE, and that I had so openly affronted and declared my Aversion for CALLIAS; they assured me he should not be my Husband. Then my Fever very much abated, and when all the Writings were cancell'd, and the Agreements entirely broken off, upon the account of my aversion to him, by little and little I recovered my Health; but my affliction for the Death of LEPANTE will never let me be at rest. His excellent Qualities, and the Obligation I have to him, came fresh into my mind, and I found but too true what he foretold me; at last I resolved to place myself in this Temple, to employ the remainder of my Life in the Service of the Gods, since I have made so ill use of the Happiness they offer'd me among Men.

THIS is, dear ARIANA, that part of my Life which I would have serve for a Warning and Example to you, to prevent
your

your falling into the same Errors, which have brought so much trouble upon me; for I find your case is much the same as mine, and if you are not wiser, you will be as unhappy. ARIANA, who had been all this while attentive to this discourse, answer'd, I have had a singular Satisfaction in hearing the particular Circumstances of your Life, and also no little concern in hearing your Misfortunes; and I think tho' you are blamable in some things, you are excusable in others: for tho' you would have been to blame to forget LEPANTE's Merit, and really to have alienated your Esteem and Affection from him; yet, on the other hand, the Authority of a Father is of so great weight, that I do not know how I could have resisted and opposed it. Formerly, said CYLLENIA, I imagined this power given to Parents, that we should not fail to pay that Respect we owe to their wise Counsels and Advice; but since, upon a clearer Examination, I have found when their Opinion differs from ours, it is not always for the best: when we have chosen a virtuous accomplished Person, agreeable to our humour, to pass our Life with ease and reputation, they look upon them with other Eyes, and only study to please themselves; if they have any little pique against them we love, or view of any particular interest elsewhere, in order to conceal the real Cause, they

they either blame, or find out some objection to our Choice, and insist upon the Obedience we owe them: We should do nothing till we have consider'd well of it. Then that Choice which is grounded upon Reason, should never change: for when we have found a Person possessed of all those good Qualities, which tend to make our Lives happy, whose Fortune too is much upon an Equality with our own, one whom we have justly esteemed worthy of our Friendship, and have mutually given and received assurance of our Esteem; no Consideration whatever should prevail with us to forsake that Person. Heaven is witness of the Contract, there remains nothing more but these earthly Ceremonies; our Virtue then forbids us entertaining thoughts of any other, and it is even a Crime to give our Person to one, while another is possessed of our Heart, nay our very Soul: this Thought alone creates a perpetual disquiet and torment of Mind, whatever countenance we may put on, whatever pretences we may alledge to excuse our Inconsideration and Inconstancy. I see, said ARIANA, you have well weigh'd and studied these Considerations, and I have reason to doubt of my Courage, since yours, tho' back'd and supported with so much good sense, nevertheless yielded to these difficulties. Indeed, answer'd CYLLANIA, you have not altogether so much reason to

fear falling into the like Errors, since the Authority of an Uncle is not equal to that of a Father, and you have a greater share of Sense and Resolution than I. But, however, permit me to give you this one Caution; which is, never to persuade yourself, that the Love and Esteem you have for MELINTHUS will ever wear out of your Mind, either with Time or Resolution; lest you sacrifice all the Happiness of your Life to vain Hope. Believe me, ARIANA, when by a long Acquaintance with each other's Virtue and Merit, Persons have a mutual liking to each other, it is no longer a Passion, it is Reason that we love, and there is no hope or likelihood that these Affections can be so easily rooted out of our Minds. Sometimes Accidents may happen to distract and ruffle our Thoughts, but as soon as they are dispersed, the first impressions still remain; and judge what a miserable Condition we are in, if, during the time of this distraction and suspension, as it were of the Judgment, we commit a Fault which is irreparable. Most certain it is, said ARIANA, that Men have more Courage and steady Resolution than we; for when they have any Design, on which the good or ill of their Lives depend, they leave nothing undone to accomplish it; on the contrary, we are fearful and apprehensive of
of

of every little obstacle, and our fear hinders us from surmounting even the smallest difficulty. That is very true, answer'd CYLLENIA: But why is there not one among us that will set an Example to the rest of the Sex? Charming ARIANA, let not your Courage fail you, as mine did, but acquire to yourself both praise and satisfaction. Two Souls so resembling one another both in Virtue and Sweetness of Disposition, are an inestimable Treasure, and what we must not expect to hear of above once in an Age. I hope, and I think, said ARIANA, that nothing but Death can or will part MELINTHUS and me; and I wish he and my Brother were arrived, that you might give me your Opinion of my Choice, and that we might consult together to frustrate my Uncle's Design, and favour our own. I shall be very ready, reply'd CYLLENIA, to advise you upon this occasion; and assure yourself of a generous and sincere Friend in me.

THUS they passed away the time during PALAMEDES's absence, and waited his return with impatience. DICEARCUS came often to see them, and persuaded his Neice to consent to this Match; but she desired she might continue in the Temple till her Brother returned. PISISTRATUS never failed paying his respects, hoping to gain what

MELINTHUS had already purchased by his extraordinary Merit, and so many signal Services, that ARIANA's Ingratitude would have been much greater than her Uncle's, had she but doubted fulfilling the Promises she had so solemnly vowed to keep inviolable.

The End of the FIRST VOLUME.



BOOKS lately Printed

THE Works of the Hon. Sir *Philip Sidney*,
Knt. in Prose and Verse. Containing the
 Countess of *Pembroke's* Arcadia. The Defence
 of Poesy. *Astrophel* and *Stella*. The Remedy of
 Love. Sonnets, &c. To which is added, the Life
 of the Author. In 3 vol. 8vo. 14th Edit. pr. 15 s.

The Adventures of *Theagenes* and *Claricia*, a
 Romance. Being the Rise, Progress, Tryals,
 and happy Success of the Heroic Loves of those
 two illustrious Persons. Wherein the following
 Histories are intermix'd. The Treacherous Slave,
 or Cruel Stepmother. The wandering Prelate.
 The fighting Priest. The Royal Adulterers. With
 several other curious Events. Written originally
 in Greek, by *Heliodorus* Bishop of *Tricca*, in the
 fourth Century of Christianity; who chose to be
 depriv'd of his Bishoprick, rather than destroy
 this Book, design'd by him for the Promotion of
 Virtuous Love. In 2 vol. pr. 5 s.

The Life of Mr. *Thomas Betterton*, the late
 eminent Tragedian. Wherein the Action and
 Utterance of the Stage, Bar, and Pulpit, are
 distinctly consider'd. With the Judgment of the
 late ingenious *Monf. de St. Evremond*, upon the
Italian and *French* Musick and Opera's. In a Let-
 ter to the Duke of *Buckingham*. To which is ad-
 ded, The Amorous Widow, or the Wanton Wife.
 A Comedy. Written by Mr. *Betterton*. Now first
 printed from the Original Copy. pr. 3 s. 6 d.

Ichnographia Rustica: or the Nobleman, Gen-
 tleman, and Gardener's Recreation. Containing
 Directions for the general distribution of a Coun-
 try Seat, into Rural and Extensive Gardens,
 Parks, Paddocks, &c. and a General System of
 Agriculture. Illustrated with great Variety of
 Copper-Plates, done by the best Hands, from the
 Author's Drawings. By *Stephen Switzer*. In 3 vol.
 pr. 18 s.

The

The *English* Baronage, or an Historical Account of the Lives and most memorable Actions of our Nobility, with their Descents, Marriages, and Issue. Deduced from Records, Historians, Manuscripts, and other Authorities. By *Arthur Collins* Esq; Vol. the first, 4^{to}. Price 16 s.

The Baronetage of *England*; being an Historical and Genealogical Account of Baronets, from their first Institution in the Reign of K. *James I.* Containing their Descents, the remarkable Actions and Employments of them and their Ancestors: As also their Marriages, Issue, &c. with their Coats of Arms and Crests engrav'd and blazon'd. In two Vol. 8^{vo}. Price 10 s.

The Historical and Political Works of Sir *William Temple* Bart. To which is prefix'd some Account of the Life and Writings of the Author. In two Vol. Fol. Price 1 l. 11 s. 6 d.

Titles and Honours conferr'd by his late Majesty King *George I.* and his present Majesty, in *Great Britain* and *Ireland*. Price 1 s. 6 d.

An Essay on Government; treating summarily of its Necessity, Original, Dissolution, Forms, and Properties. Price 1 s.

Cyclopædia: or an Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences; containing the Definitions of the Terms, and a Description of the Things signify'd thereby, in the several Arts both Liberal and Mechanical, and the several Sciences, Human and Divine; the Figures, Kinds, Properties, Productions, Preparations, and Uses of Things Natural and Artificial; the Rise, Progress, and State of Things Ecclesiastical, Civil, Military, and Commercial; the various Phenomena of Nature, with their Causes; the Inventions and Discoveries of Men, and their Uses; with the several Systems, Sects, Opinions, &c. among Philosophers, Divines, &c. The whole making a Course of ancient and modern Learning. Compiled from the best Authors, &c. in several Languages. By *E. Chambers*, Gent.

